Technical Appendix 10.1 Cultural Heritage Gazetteer



Site Number 1

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (WWII), SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (WWI)(POSSIBLE)

NRHE Number HY30NW
HER Number 269307
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330746
Northing 1003479

Description HY30SW 40.03 30665 03580, 30746 03479 and 30800 03423

Three concrete searchlight platforms are situated just above high water mark at the foot of

the slope below Houton Head.

All retain their canopies and have an open side for the searchlight. Two face SE, the most

easterly faces S.

A flight of steps are visible to the rear of all three platforms.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 2000

Project (March 2013 - September 2013)

A project to characterise the quantity and quality of the Scottish resource of known surviving remains of the First World War. Carried out in partnership between Historic Scotland and

RCAHMS.

Note (23 September 2013)

Three Second World War searchlights emplacements are built on large stone plinths on the

seashore. The plinths may date to the First World War.

Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 23 September 2013.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 50

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall. Page(s):

55 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Site Number 2

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site MAGAZINE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY30NE
HER Number 269038
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330804
Northing 1003599



Description HY30SW 40.04 30804 03599

A brick and concrete magazine lies about half-way between the two gun emplacements on the slope below Houton Head.

The magazine consists of two conjoined buildings set into the slope. Both buildings retain their roofs, but neither were entered on the date of visit.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 2000

Site Number 5

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site HOUSE (20TH C), NAVAL SIGNAL STATION (WWI & I), OBSERVATION POST (WWI (POSS) & WWII

NRHE Number HY30NE
HER Number 269030
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330872
Northing 1003636

Description HY30SW 40.01 30872 03636

The old observation post for the coast battery is situated at the end of a track running from the main A 964 road at Clowally. The tower has now been completely rebuilt and is in use as a domestic dwelling house.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999 and 2000

Project (March 2013 - September 2013)

A project to characterise the quantity and quality of the Scottish resource of known surviving remains of the First World War. Carried out in partnership between Historic Scotland and RCAHMS.

Note (24 September 2013)

World War One Audit of Surviving Remains

Described as the old observation post, it is unclear if this post was constructed in the First or Second World War.

However according to Stell (2010) a building was constructed as a Port War Signal Station (PWSS) and a Battery Observation Post (BOP) about 1916. In the Second World War the buildings were pressed into service again. Stell states that a replacement PWSS was built on top of the headland and a new BOP with searchlight director station built downhill (HY30SW 40.06) in 1942.

Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 24 September 2013.

References

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall. Page(s): 100-1 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE



Site Number 6

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY Type of Site ENGINE HOUSE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY30SW **HER Number** 269039 **Status** NRHE Entry **Easting** 330883 **Northing** 1003732

Description HY30SW 40.05 30883 03732

> A barrel vaulted roofed concrete and stone engine house is situated about 90m N of the old observation post (now a house) on the W side of the track which leads to the battery.

The building was not entered on the date of visit.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 2000

Site Number 7

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site GUN EMPLACEMENT(S)(WWII)

NRHE Number HY30SW **HER Number** 269031 **Status** NRHE Entry 330822 **Easting Northing** 1003563

Description HY30SW 40.02 30822 03563 and 30780 03625

> Two brick and concrete 12-pounder gun-emplacements are situated about half-way down a steep slope below Houton Head. Both emplacements retain their canopies and holdfasts. The eastern gun-emplacement has a crew shelter immediately to the rear, whilst crew shelter for

the western installation, is about 15m NW of the gun housing.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 2000

References

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall.

RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Site Number 8

Site Name HOUTON HEAD BATTERY

OBSERVATION POST (20TH CENTURY) Type of Site

NRHE Number HY30NW **HER Number** 269040



Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330793
Northing 1003626

Description HY30SW 40.06 30793 03626

The brick and concrete observation post for the coast battery is situated about 14m E of No.1 gun-emplacement on the slope below Houton Head. The building retains a concrete canopy and roof and is set into the slope. This was the later battery observation post, the date of

construction is not known.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 2000

Site Number 9

Site Name HOUTON, CHAPEL 60M E OF SUNNYBRAES

Type of Site ECCLESIASTICAL: CHAPEL

NRHE Number SM3245 HER Number 1975

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 331240

Northing 1003580

Description The monument comprises the grass-covered remains of a building, known locally as Kirkhouse

and interpreted as the site of a medieval chapel. It is sited on a small peninsula by the shore on the E side of Houton Head. The monument was first scheduled in 1972, but the

documentation is faulty: the present scheduling rectifies this.

The visible remains are a grass-covered hollow measuring about 4m from N-S by 2.5m transversely by 0.4m deep and lined with on-edge slabs. Whilst this structure is not suggestive of a chapel, the place-name evidence and the fact that four medieval bronze bells were found here, do suggest that the chapel is on this site.

The area to be scheduled is irregular on plan and measures a maximum of 46m from NE-SW by 38m transversely, to include the visible remains and an area around in which associated remains may survive, as marked in red on the attached map. The NW edge of the scheduled area is defined by a modern fence which is excluded from the scheduling.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national significance because of its potential to provide information about

the medieval and later church in Orkney.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS record this monument as HY30SW7.

Site Number 10

Site Name HOUTON HEAD, BATTERY 325M W OF SUNNYBRAES

Type of Site 20TH CENTURY MILITARY AND RELATED: ANTI-SUBMARINE BOOM-TETHERING POINT

NRHE Number SM13465



HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 330819

Northing 1003570

Description

The monument is part of a network of Second World War coastal batteries defending the strategic harbour of Scapa Flow, and is located on Houton Head, which overlooks Bring Deeps and Houton Bay. It is visible as a series of concrete structures, hut bases, and communications and cabling trenches. The battery comprises two brick and concrete gun emplacements for 12-pounder Quick-Firing guns, along with a battery observation post, two crew shelters, a magazine, three searchlight emplacements, two engine houses, a machine gun nest, several concrete hut bases and a series of cabling and communication trenches.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of the post-and-wire fences around the site to allow for their maintenance.

Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, in particular the coastal defences of the Second World War. This is a well-preserved example of a coast battery, showing multiple phases of construction, and utilising a strong strategic position in spite of the inherent logistical difficulties presented by this location. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and its relationship both with the other elements of the Western Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. It also offers the potential to explore and understand the re-use of First World War defences. The loss of the monument would significantly diminish our ability to appreciate and understand the construction and use of coastal defences in Scotland during the First and Second World War.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the site as HY30SW 40.

References

Barclay, G J 2013, The Built Heritage of the First World War in Scotland, Project report, Historic Scotland and RCAHMS.

Brown, I 2002, 20th Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide, Council for British Archaeology, York.

Stell, G 2010, Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow $^{\rm I}$ Volume 1: World War 1, The Orcadian, Kirkwall, 100-1.

Site Number 14

Site Name HOY, WEE FEA

Type of Site BUILDING(S) (20TH CENTURY), WATER TANK(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND29SE
HER Number 133625
Status NRHE Entry



Easting 329660 **Northing** 994489

Description ND29SE 2.01 29660 94489, 29602 94499 and 29611 94485

Orkney SMR References: OR 2390, OR 3070

Two unroofed brick and concrete buildings and a water tank are situated in a shelter belt of coniferous trees to the S of the track leading to the Signal Station (ND29SE 2.00). The water tank lies to the E of the buildings.

Both buildings have windw openings down each side elevation. That to the E has the N gable end missing whilst that to the W would appear to have had compartments.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1999

Orkney Smr Note

Large underground storage tanks for oil associated with the Royal Navy base at Lyness. Work started in 1936 to hollow out the hill of Wee Fea to provide a further 100,000 tons of oil storage (in addition to the above ground oil tanks at Lyness). The first tank was completed in 1942 and the sixth and final one in August 1943. The only visible signs of this abandoned facility are two tunnel mouths and the depp-water quay at Lyness which was formed from the spoil and named the Golden Wharf because of the cost of its construction.

Information from Orkney SMR [n.d.]

Site Number 16

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, MILITARY CAMP

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND29NE
HER Number 174032
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 329820
Northing 995140

Description ND29NW 8 centred 2982 9514

See also ND39SW 20.00, ND29SE 5 and ND39NW 170

The remains of a military camp visible as concrete hut bases and roadways are situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 400m SW of Burnhouse. The bases and platforms for over fifty huts or buildings of diffrent sizes all linked to a road system, can be seen in rough boggy ground to the S of the Burn of Moifea.

The camp is not shown on the facsimile Plan of Lyness, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, 1941 available at the Scapa Museum, Lyness.

The outline of this camp is shown on the OS 1:2500 scale digital map of this area.

Visited by RCAHMS, (DE), August 1999

Project (March 2013 - September 2013)

A project to characterise the quantity and quality of the Scottish resource of known surviving



remains of the First World War. Carried out in partnership between Historic Scotland and RCAHMS.

Site Number 20

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, FACTOR'S HOUSE

ESTATE OFFICE Type of Site

NRHE Number ND28NE **HER Number** 267110 **Status** NRHE Entry **Easting** 326938 **Northing** 989326

Description

Site Number 22

Site Name HOY, HELDALE WATER

Type of Site SETTLEMENT (POSSIBLE), STRUCTURE

NRHE Number ND29SE **HER Number** 306625 Status NRHE Entry **Easting** 326680 **Northing** 992650

Description Orkney Smr Note

> At the east end of Heldale Water, exposed in the steep reservoir bank are the remains of a drystone structure within the peat. What remains would appear to be half of a drystone lined pit, c.1.3m deep and c.1m in internal diameter, cut into the natural and bottom 0.25m of peat. Associated with this is a stoney, sandy 'floor' level which, although partly obscured by large falls of peat, can be traced for c.7m along the bank to the S. the site is actively being eroded and undercut by wave action on the reservoir.

N Card 1994 Coastal erosion survey of Hoy and Walls.

Information from Orkney SMR, 1994

Site Number 23

Site Name HOY, RISA MILL Type of Site WATERMILL **NRHE Number** ND29NE **HER Number** 8930

Status NRHE Entry **Easting** 329960



Northing 995440

Description ND29NE 1 2996 9554

Water-powered grain mill

RCAHMS 1989

References

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 10 RCAHMS

Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29

Vernacular Building. No. 1 (1975) to no. 38 (2014-2015). No. 8, (1982-3), No.37 missing.

Edinburgh. Page(s): 53-66 Vol 31 RCAHMS Shelf Number: P.80

Site Number 26

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, SQUASH COURT

Type of Site BUILDING (20TH CENTURY), SQUASH COURT (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 140879
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330425
Northing 994785

Description ND39SW 20.06 30425 94785

A brick built building with a corrugated iron roof stands in a field about 150m N of the sharp bend in the B9047 road. The entrance in the S elevation and there is evidence of a lean-to structure at the W end. The roof is timber framed and the gable ends have been cut through by louvred ventilation openings.

by louvieu ventilation openings.

Internally the building shows evidence of its former use as a squash court with lines painted on

the walls.

Visited by RCAHMS (GS, SW), August 1997

Site Number 35

Site Name HOY, WEE FEA

Type of Site GUN EMPLACEMENT(S) (20TH CENTURY)(POSSIBLE), HUT(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND29SE
HER Number 269846
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 328780
Northing 994140

Description ND29SE 9 c.2878 9414

What is possibly a three emplacement light anti-aircraft battery is situated at about 145m $\,$



O.D., near the end of a track and path leading SW from the underground oil tanks tunnel entrance.

It comprises agroup of three circular turf and stone banked enclosures, one of which may have been the gun-emplacement.

There are hut bases about 120m NE with more another 150m NE from there.

A light anti-aircraft battery is documented in the Public Record Office at approximately this location (WO 166/7270), and it was armed in 1942 with one 40mm Mk I 'Bofors' gun. Designated as LH 4, manning is documented as being by 59 Regiment.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE,GS), August 1999

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1 Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 82-4 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 36

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, THRESHING MACHINE

Type of Site Threshing Machine (Post Medieval)

NRHE Number ND39SW HER Number 9482

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330430
Northing 993360

Description ND39SW 14 3043 9336

Threshing machine, portable full dresser mobile machine.

RCAHMS 1989

References

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 10 RCAHMS

Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29

Site Number 38

Site Name HOY, BURNHOUSE

Type of Site STRUCTURE

NRHE Number ND29NE

HER Number 182493

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 329860

Northing 995450

Description ND29NE 6 2986 9545A small unroofed structure is depicted on the 1st edition of the OS 6-



inch map (Orkney and Shetland (Orkney) 1882, sheet cxix), but it is not shown on the current edition of the OS 1:10000 map (1971).Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 20 December 2000.

Site Number 39

Northing

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, MOORLANDS

Type of Site FARMSTEAD

NRHE Number ND39SW

HER Number 182494

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 330190

Description ND39SW 80 3019 9451A farmstead, comprising one roofed building, two unroofed buildings

and one enclosure is depicted on the 1st edition of the OS 6-inch map (Orkney and Shetland (Orkney) 1882, sheet cxix), but it is not shown on the current edition of the OS 1:10000 map

(1976).

994510

Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 20 December 2000.

Site Number 43

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD

Type of Site GUN EMPLACEMENT (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number HY20SE
HER Number 268486
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 328360
Northing 1000620

Description HY20SE 18 c. 2836 0062

The emplacement for a 12 pounder gun is situated on the NE-facing slope above and to the NW of the later WW II battery. The remains are visible on vertical air photographs (Fairey Surveys Ltd-SDD, 7343 43 338-339, flown 6 June 1975) as a small semi-circular feature about

200m upslope of the cliffs.

The 12 pounder guns were removed in 1942 and sent to Lamb Holm (HY40SE 13).

Visited by RCAHMS (GS), August 2000

Site Number 47

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, BURN OF ORE

Type of Site PILLBOX (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW HER Number 81774



Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330290
Northing 993770

Description ND39SW 44 3029 9377

A small octagonal brick pillbox on the E side of the B9047 road just S of where it crosses the Burn of Ore. The pillbox is entered on the SW side by steps down into the base. The pillbox is

almost complete, however, the entrance has been blocked by rubble.

The adjacent bridge has been strengthened and widened to double its width, the old stone

bridge lying alongside the newer concrete construction.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996

References

Barclay, G J. (2013) If Hitler comes: Preparing for invasion: Scotland 1940. Edinburgh. Page(s):

149 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.BAR

Site Number 48

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, HILLCREST, IRON GATE POST

Type of Site GATE POST

NRHE Number ND39SW

HER Number 107245

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 330400

Northing 993200

Description

Site Number 49

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, MOORLANDS

Type of Site BUILDING(S)
NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 174026
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330090
Northing 994510

Description ND39SW 92 3009 9451

Aerial photography has recorded (RCAHMSAP 1997) the footings of one possibly two buildings immediately to the N of a smallholding annotated as 'Moorlands' on the current OS 1:10000 $\,$

scale map (1976). The buildings are overlain by the garden of the smallholding.

Information from RCAHMS (DE), December 2000



Site Number 50

Site Name HOY, BELLEVUE, CHURCH

Type of Site CHURCH
NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 183323
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330660
Northing 992890

Description

Site Number 55

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number HY20SE
HER Number 252837
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 328951
Northing 1000703

Description HY20SE 2.03 28952 00070 and HY 28976 00068

Two searchlight emplacements are situated immediately above low cliffs on the N side of Scad Head. Constructed of concrete with some of the steel doors and window frames in situ.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 2000

Site Number 63

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, PILLBOX

Type of Site PILLBOX (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 104508
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330164
Northing 994708

Description A concrete six sided pillbox situated to the N of the public road. A type 22 with six loopholes.

J Guy 1993; NMRS MS 810/2

Shuttered concrete pillbox is situated immediately N of a fence boundary opposite the Naval

Cemetery.



The sunken entrance is via concrete steps on the E side and the loopholes are almost at ground level. Grass is growing on the roof.

The pillbox was not entered on the date of visit.

Visited by RCAHMS DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Lyness served as the centre for naval operations throughout WWI & II. The sheltered harbour offered an ideal location for refuelling and maintaining the fleet. The extensive remains of a wide range of structures associated with the base include:

(i) A boiler, a building, oil tanks, a military camp and a pillbox (ND 39 SW 20.01 -20.05).

(ii) Lyness steam pumping station and oil tank: Scheduled (HS Index 5438, 07ND 309 947-07ND 310 947). The steam pumps were used to drive fuel oil into storage tanks. Originally coal-powered, they were converted to oil-firing in 1936. They now form a display within the Lyness Interpretation Centre. The oil tank, built in 1917, has a capacity of 12,000 tons and is the last survivor of four such tanks originally housed here.

(iii) A hand crane and pier (ND39SW 17)

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey

Site Number 64

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL

Type of Site BUILDING (20TH CENTURY), HUT(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW

HER Number 1

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330100
Northing 994510

Description Several concrete hut bases can be seen to the N of the pumping station (ND39SW 40). All form

the remains of accommodation huts for the Lyness Naval Base.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), May 1997174029

Site Number 71

Site Name HOY, ORE FARM

Type of Site ANTI AIRCRAFT BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 81773
Status NRHE Entry



 Easting
 330610

 Northing
 993430

Description This anti-aircraft battery, which is depicted on the latest edition of the OS map (OS 1:10000

map, 1978) is situated on the opposite side of the road to Rinnigil from Ore farmstead. Nothing now survives of the battery apart from four slight bumps in a field along with a spread

of concrete lumps.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996.

The World War II heavy anti-aircraft battery consisted of four emplacements mounting 4.5-inch static guns (1942). The battery was also supplied with a mobile radar unit, GL Mk II, the site of which lay to the SE of the gun-emplacements.

In 1942 the battery was manned by 59 Brigade (PRO WO 166/7270).

The accommodation camp for the crew was adjacent to the B9047 road.

The site has been cleared relatively recently as the four emplacements are visible on vertical air photographs taken in 1987 (All Scotland Survey 621/87 [9305], flown 1987).

Information from RCAHMS (DE), February 2005

References

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1 Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 31, 32, 33 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 72

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, BURN OF ORE

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 104495
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330200
Northing 993900

Description The remains of a military camp can be seen on the E-facing slope overlooking the Burn of Ore

to the S of Lyness. The huts have been scarped into the hillside and one is depicted on the

latest edition of the OS map (OS 1:10000 map, 1976)

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996.

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Lyness served as the centre for naval operations throughout WWI & II. The sheltered harbour offered an ideal location for refuelling and maintaining the fleet. The extensive remains of a wide range of structures associated with the base include:

(i) A boiler, a building, oil tanks, a military camp and a pillbox (ND 39 SW 20.01 -20.05).

(ii) Lyness steam pumping station and oil tank: Scheduled (HS Index 5438, 07ND 309 947-



07ND 310 947). The steam pumps were used to drive fuel oil into storage tanks. Originally coal-powered, they were converted to oil-firing in 1936. They now form a display within the Lyness Interpretation Centre. The oil tank, built in 1917, has a capacity of 12,000 tons and is the last survivor of four such tanks originally housed here.

(iii) A hand crane and pier (ND39SW 17)

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey

References

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall.

RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Site Number 76

Site Name HOY, WEE FEA, ROYAL NAVY SIGNAL STATION

Type of Site BUILDING(S) (20TH CENTURY), WATER TANK(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND29SE
HER Number 174002
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 329230
Northing 994300

Description All that could be seen at this location were the eroded remains of concrete hut bases and what

may have been the base for a water tank (HY 29104 94400).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999

Site Number 77

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, ROYAL NAVAL OIL TERMINAL, OFFICERS QUARTERS

Type of Site HUT(S) (20TH CENTURY), OFFICERS QUARTERS (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND29SE
HER Number 174030
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 329988
Northing 994833

Description Site extends on to map sheet ND39SW

See also ND39SW 20.00, ND39NW 170 and ND 29NE 8

A group of hut platforms and concrete hut bases is situated on the opposite side of the B 9047 road from Little Scews farmsteading. The complex of huts sits within a rectangular enclosure with tracks at the outer edge. Two large concrete buildings lie along the edge of the road and a small corrugated iron roofed 'garage' has been built on the central track.

There is Ittle evidence for the large double ended building shown on the Civil Engineers



Department of the Admiralty plan of 1941 in the central area of the enclosure, but the slight remains of two platforms to the N may represent the bases of huts shown on the plan. The two large concrete buildings/structures along the roadside are not shown on the plan.

The area is annotated as Officers Quarters on the 1941 plan.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1999

Site Number 79

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, MOORLANDS

Type of Site FARMSTEAD
NRHE Number ND39SW
HER Number 182494
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330100
Northing 994360

Description A farmstead, comprising one roofed building, two unroofed buildings and one enclosure is

depicted on the 1st edition of the OS 6-inch map (Orkney and Shetland (Orkney) 1882, sheet

cxix), but it is not shown on the current edition of the OS 1:10000 map (1976).

Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 20 December 2000.

Site Number 84

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number HY20SE
HER Number 142301
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 328783
Northing 1000534

Description The military accommodation camp for Scad Head coast battery (HY20SE 2.00) is situated

immediately above the cliff edge at the foot of the inclined tramway (HY20SE 2.01). Many concrete hut bases were noted along with one or two buildings whose gable end walls were

still standing.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1997

Site Number 86

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD BATTERY, ENGINE HOUSE

Type of Site ENGINE HOUSE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number HY20SE HER Number 252838



Status NRHE Entry **Easting** 328946 **Northing** 1000684

Description

Site Number

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD BATTERY, TRAMWAY

Type of Site TRAMWAY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number HY20SE **HER Number** 104517 **Status** NRHE Entry **Easting** 328220 **Northing** 1000360

Description Inclined tramway to Scad Battery (HY20SE 2.00) the course of which is still visible. Part of the

winding gear is still extant at HY 2818 0035.

The tramway summit is approximately 80m from the road and some of the winding gear is still in situ, most notably a large intermediate winding wheel. At regular intervals on the incline, metal and wooden sleepers can still be seen along with some of the cable guide rollers. At the foot of the incline, a short stretch of track still attached to metal sleepers, survives at a point where water coming off the incline has severely eroded the bank.

The tramway continued from the bottom of the incline on an embankment crossing a deeply cut course of a burn at ND 2880 0050 on a stone built bridge and embanked section. The tramway ends in a small group of sidings immediately to the S of the observation tower at the

battery

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996

Site Number 93

Site Name HOY, SCAD HEAD BATTERY, ENGINE HOUSE

ENGINE HOUSE (20TH CENTURY) Type of Site

NRHE Number HY20SE **HER Number** 252839 **Status** NRHE Entry **Easting** 328913 1000654 **Northing**

Description

Site Number 96

Site Name CROCKNESS, MARTELLO TOWER, LONG HOPE



Type of Site SECULAR: MARTELLO TOWER

NRHE Number SM2726 HER Number 9478

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 332427

Northing 993439

Description Canmore Record 9478:

Martello Tower [NAT]

OS (GIS) MasterMap, August 2010.

For (associated) Martello tower at Hackness (ND 3384 9128), see ND39SW 8.

The Crockness tower, 1813-15, is the twin of the one at Hackness (ND39SW 8), guarding the approach to the Longhope anchorage from a position on the north side of the sound. It remains dilapidated, the masonry still good, but the timberwork decayed.

R P Fereday 1971; S Sutcliffe 1972; RCAHMS 1989.

Martello Tower, Crock Ness. Built c. 1812-18.

J Gifford 1992.

The two Martello towers at Hackness and Crockness (ND39SW 8 and ND39SW 10 respectively) were evidently constructed to cover the eastern entrance to the defended anchorage of Longhope, situated between the islands of Hoy and South Walls near the southern entrance to Scapa Flow. Their construction has traditionally been associated with the depradations of John Paul Jones.

Oblique aerial photography (RCAHMSAP 1995) has recorded the circular ditch around the tower, with immediately to the S what appears to be an arc of a second, possibly earlier ditch. Within this arc is a small square structure, possibly the remains of a building which may have been a magazine. The tower was omitted from the 1st edition of the OS 6-inch map (Orkney, 1878-81, sheet cxix) 'since they were classified as of military importance' (Fereday 1971).

Information from RCAHMS (RJCM, DE), 4 and 10 September 1998.

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Crockness martello tower is one of two such structures which served the Hackness battery at Longhope. The battery was built in 1815, during the American War of Independence, to protect the sheltered harbourage at Longhope from American privateers.

The tower is 47m in circumference and 10m high. It appears circular on the exterior, but due to a thickening of the seaward section of the wall, the interior is elliptical in plan. It was designed to be entered through a doorway on the first floor, via a removable ladder. It is not generally accessible now and thus the interior was not inspected. This site lies 1.5m from the coast edge. The coastline immediately in front of the tower is protected by a gabion wall, 20m long and 1.5m high.

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey



References

Fereday, R P. (1971) The Longhope battery and towers. [s.l.] (Stromness. RCAHMS Shelf

Number: D.9.3.LON

Gibson, J. (2008) Rising tides: the loss of coastal heritage in Orkney. Page(s): 114 RCAHMS

Shelf Number: D.9.1.ALL

Gifford, J. (1992) Highland and Islands, The buildings of Scotland series. London. Page(s): 341

RCAHMS Shelf Number: Ref

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness.

Page(s): 22, 25, 46 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 16, No.28 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29

Ritchie, A. (1996) Orkney, 'Exploring Scotland's Heritage' series ed. by Anna Ritchie. Edinburgh. Page(s): 45, 51 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.4.HER

Saunders, A. (1989) Fortress Britain: artillery fortification in the British Isles. Liphook. Page(s): 152 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.SAU

Sutcliffe, S. (1972) Martello towers. Newton Abbot. Page(s): 133 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.SUT

Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta; Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 60

Site Number 97

Site Name DWARFIE STANE, ROCK-CUT TOMB, HOY

Type of Site PREHISTORIC RITUAL AND FUNERARY: CHAMBERED CAIRN

NRHE Number SM90122 HER Number 1597

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 324339

Northing 1000422

Description

The monument is the Dwarfie Stane, which is a rock-cut tomb of the neolithic period, and an area around it including the entrance blocking stone and a similar stone ESE of the tomb.

The monument includes a large flat block of sandstone 8.6m long by 4.4m to 3.9m wide and up to 2m high, orientated SSE-NNW, and the tomb cut into it, together with the closing stone (up to 1.6m long, 0.8m wide and 0.65m high) which lies near the entrance to the tomb.

It also includes a worked stone, of similar dimensions to the blocking stone, which lies 31m to the ESE of the SE corner of the Dwarfie Stane. It also includes an area around the tomb in which evidence of activities associated with its creation and use are likely to survive.

The area to be scheduled measures 100m square, centred on the Dwarfie Stane, as outlined in red on the attached map.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance as a well preserved Neolithic tomb. Its passage and chamber are carved into a massive erratic block of sandstone and remarkable detail of its interior survives, providing an insight into fittings of other chambered tombs. The stone which closed its passage lies beside it, and some 35m away is a partly worked stone of similar size. The untilled area around the Dwarfie Stane is likely to contain evidence of its creation and use of a kind unavailable at many other broadly similar monuments.

References Bibliography



RCAHMS records the monument as HY 20 SW 8.

Site Number 98

Site Name CHAPEL OF BRIMS, HOY

Type of Site ECCLESIASTICAL: CHAPEL

NRHE Number SM10977 HER Number 8921

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328405 Northing 988207

Description The monument comprises a low turf-covered bank forming a rectangular enclosure, aligned

WNW-ESE, which is held to be the remains of a medieval chapel dedicated to St John. The chapel lies towards the western end of a second, larger rectangular enclosure, indicated by a much less complete bank; the larger enclosure possibly forming the precinct or graveyard wall. There are other less distinct surface features in the vicinity of the chapel; some may merely represent further enclosure or boundary walls while others appear to be the remains of

buildings.

The outer enclosure survives as a low turf and stone bank. It measures 22m WNW-ESE by 16m transversely but is so poorly preserved that this measurement can only be approximate. The bank is on average 1m wide and stands to a maximum height of 0.25m above the local ground level. The chapel wall measures 9m internally on the principal WNW-ESE axis by 3m; the wall is of variable width but on average measures 1m wide and stands to a general height of approximately 0.3m above the local ground surface. On its inner face, coursed dry stone masonry is exposed in places. A gap in the W end of the S wall may indicate the position of an entrance. The ground rises in the interior, perhaps indicating that collapsed masonry or roof material still survives; however it is equally possible that the inner wall face has been deliberately exposed in the more recent past and this heaped material represents displaced spoil. There are several low mounds in the vicinity of the chapel, immediately outwith the larger enclosure and especially to the SW. Although these may represent cultivation debris or remains of buildings, human remains have been reported from approximately this area and a sepulchral function cannot be discounted. A broad straight bank, aligned NW-SE, runs from the NW corner of the chapel to intersect with the cliff edge, seemingly to serve as a barrier to access to the promontory to the west of the monument. This bank measures approximately 2m broad and stands to a height of approximately 0.5m above the local ground surface. This may represent a further element of enclosure on this promontory but it is possible that the bank pre-dates the remains of the chapel.

The area to be scheduled is a circle 105m in diameter centred on the centre of the chapel, to include the chapel, the outer enclosure, the broad NW-SE bank and an area around the chapel in which evidence of prehistoric and Christian land-use and settlement and early-Medieval Christian burial practices may survive, as indicated in red on the accompanying map. Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance as the remains of a well-preserved chapel complex. The upstanding remains may relate largely to a medieval foundation and, being well-preserved with little sign of disturbance through agriculture or later building, may hold the potential to provide important information on the church at this time. In addition, the proximity of a substantial broch lying only some 320m SW of the chapel, may indicate that the monument also has the potential to provide important information on the earliest stages of Christianity in Orkney.

References Bibliography



It is recorded by RCAHMS as ND28NE 2. The site is OR 1930 on the Orkney Sites and Monuments Record.

References:

Lamb R G 1989, THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES AND MONUMENTS OF SCOTLAND, 29, HOY AND WAAS, ORKNEY ISLAND AREA, Edinburgh, RCAHMS.

Moore H and Wilson G 1997, REPORT ON THE COASTAL ZONE ASSESSMENT SURVEY OF ORKNEY: BURRAY, FLOTTA, GRAEMSAY, HOY, SOUTH RONALDSAY, Unpublished report commissioned by The Orkney Archaeological trust and funded by Historic Scotland.

RCAHMS 1946, TWELFTH REPORT WITH AN INVENTORY OF THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS OF ORKNEY AND SHETLAND, 3v, Edinburgh, The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, 339, No. 1005.

Site Number 99

Site Name WHANESS BURN, ENCLOSED SETTLEMENT 1420M NNE OF DWARFIE STANE, HOY

Type of Site PREHISTORIC DOMESTIC AND DEFENSIVE: SETTLEMENT

NRHE Number SM8662

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 324570

Northing 1001823

Description The monument comprises a substantial enclosed settlement which straddles the Whaness

Burn on Hoy, in heather moorland immediately to the NE of a conifer plantation.

The enclosure is oval on plan and measures 90m from N to S by 70m transversely, within a substantial bank (up to 4m wide and 0.8m high), with a flat-bottomed ditch (up to 4m wide) and, in places, an external bank (up to 3m wide and 0.6m high) beyond this. About one third of the enclosure lies to the E of the burn. The enclosing banks are in-turned around the burn.

A series of features have been built against the inner wall, but most prominent is a group of mounds in the NE section which probably represent prehistoric houses. Immediately outside the enclosure in this area is a further mound which has been interpreted as a house of 'heelplan' type fronted by a forecourt. A series of sub-pear dykes can be seen in the immediate vicinity of the enclosure.

The area to be scheduled is circular on plan and measures 160m in diameter, to include the enclosed settlement, adjacent features and an area around in which remains associated with their construction and use may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract. Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it has excellent field characteristics and is a rare example of an enclosed prehistoric structure (the first recorded in Orkney) which appears, on the basis if its internal features, to be Bronze Age in date. its valley-bottom location is also particularly interesting.

This monument therefore has the potential to provide information about Bronze Age settlement and economy in Orkney, with a high probability of the survival of some organic remains. Its significance is further enhanced as one of a group of monuments around the Whaness Burn which may be related.

References



Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as HY 20 SW 15.

Reference:

RCAHMS (1989) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29, 13, No. 10, Edinburgh.

Site Number 100

Site Name WHANESS BURN, ENCLOSURE 1680M NNE OF DWARFIE STANE, HOY

Type of Site PREHISTORIC DOMESTIC AND DEFENSIVE: ENCLOSURE (DOMESTIC OR DEFENSIVE)

NRHE Number SM8663 HER Number 1593

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 324592

Northing 1002097

DescriptionThe monument comprises features of prehistoric date which are situated in a meander on the

E side of the Whaness Burn on Hoy.

A broad mound is occupied by an enclosure measuring 11.4m from N to S by 11.9m transversely, defined by a low bank. On the S, where the mound has been disturbed by an unrecorded excavation, there are several erect slabs indicating the presence of a structure of prehistoric date. About 16m S of the mound there is a single upright stone, 0.9m high; this is on the line of a sub-peat dyke which seems to complete the enclosure formed on two sides by the burn.

The area to be scheduled is subcircular on plan, measures a maximum of 45m N-S and 40m E-W and is bounded on its W side by the Whaness Burn. It includes the enclosure, adjacent features and an area around in which remains associated with their construction and use may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it comprises prehistoric structures, probably of Bronze Age date, which have the potential to provide information about prehistoric settlement and economy. Although the remains are enigmatic, their significance is enhanced as one of a group of related monuments around the Whaness Burn.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as HY 20 SW 4.

References:

RCAHMS (1946) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. Twelfth report with an inventory of the ancient monuments of Orkney and Shetland, 3v, 110, No. 384, Edinburgh.

RCAHMS (1989) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29, 13, No. 11, Edinburgh.



Site Number 101

Site Name WHANESS BURN, ENCLOSURE 1620M NNE OF DWARFIE STANE, HOY

Type of Site PREHISTORIC DOMESTIC AND DEFENSIVE: ENCLOSURE (DOMESTIC OR DEFENSIVE)

NRHE Number SM8664 HER Number 1581

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 324754

Northing 1001998

Description The monument comprises an enclosure, annex and cairn of prehistoric date which are situated

in gently sloping heather moorland to the E of the Whaness Burn on Hoy.

The enclosure measures about 17m from E to W by 14m transversely within a stony bank of large stones, which is about 2m wide. In the centre of the enclosure is a small cairn. On the E side is an annex measuring 15m from E to W by 12m transversely, formed by a slighter bank from which some stones protrude.

The area to be scheduled is circular on plan and measures 60m in diameter, to include the enclosure, annex and cairn, and an area around in which remains associated with their construction and use may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract. Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it comprises prehistoric structures, probably of Bronze Age date, which have the potential to provide information about prehistoric settlement and economy. Although the remains are enigmatic, their significance is enhanced as one of a group of related monuments around the Whaness Burn.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as HY 20 SW 14.

Reference:

RCAHMS (1989) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29, 13, No. 12, Edinburgh.

Site Number 102

Site Name SCAD HEAD, COAST ARTILLERY BATTERY, CAMP AND RAILWAY, HOY

Type of Site 20TH CENTURY MILITARY AND RELATED: BATTERY; INDUSTRIAL: RAIL

NRHE Number SM13497 HER Number 142301

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328813 Northing 1000563

Description The monument is the remains of a coastal artillery battery and associated accommodation

camp and railway, established in 1940 and used during the Second World War. It is visible as the remains of a series of concrete structures, hut bases, communication trenches, temporary emplacements and a railway. It forms part of a network of coastal batteries built to defend the



key strategic British naval anchorage of Scapa Flow. Located on the headland at Scad Head on the E coast of Hoy, and overlooking the bay at Chalmers' Hope to the N and Bring Deeps to the E, this battery was one of five covering the western channels into the Flow.

The main battery comprises a twin 6-pounder emplacement, with a battery observation post, crew shelter, magazine, two searchlight emplacements and two engine houses. The former accommodation camp is located around 250m WSW of the battery. It survives as a series of at least 12 hut bases in a variety of forms, together with parts of the walls of some accommodation buildings, and some surviving pathways and staircases connecting the structures. The former telegraph station for the site stands immediately E of the accommodation camp; some telegraph cabling survives around this structure, which connected the battery to its sister site at Houton Head. The remains of a temporary battery are located around 350m WNW of the accommodation camp, comprising the remains of the ready-use ammunition lockers and magazine, together with the gun emplacement and holdfast for the 12-pounder gun. There is a series of communication and cabling trenches traversing the site. The railway, built to transport material around the complex, connects with the road overlooking the site and runs between the main battery and the accommodation area.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map.

Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, specifically, the network of defences constructed in the Second World War to defend the key strategic harbour of Scapa Flow. This is a well-preserved example of a coast battery, showing multiple phases of construction and utilising a strong strategic position in spite of the inherent logistical difficulties presented by this location. Its significance is enhanced by the presence of unique or rare features, such as the railway and the survival of cabling across the site. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and to enhance our understanding both of the western Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. These monumental concrete structures are a tangible and powerful reminder of one of the defining events of the 20th century. If this monument was to be lost or damaged, it would significantly affect our ability to understand the nature and scale of the efforts made to defend Britain against enemy naval threats in the Second World War and diminish the association between Orcadians today and those who lived and served in Orkney during the war.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as HY20SE 2.

References

Brown I 2002, 20th Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide, Council for British Archaeology, York.

Dorman, J 1996 Orkney Coast Batteries, London, 31, 44.

Site Number 103

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE

Type of Site WALLS, (HOY), MELSETTER HOUSE INCLUDING GARDEN WALLS AND FORMER KENNELS

NRHE Number LB18712



HER Number 8923

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 327071

Northing 989360

Description 1738. Altered and extended, 1898, William Richard Lethaby. 2-storey and basement with attic floor to Lethaby's N wing. Orkney sandstone dressings to window and door surrounds.

Diamond-shaped terracotta ventilation bricks to most elevations.

W ELEVATION: main block: entrance door to right; 6-pane rectangular fanlight; glazed and timber door. Chamfered sandstone surround. Narrow, linear 1st floor window centred above; moulded sandstone surround. Central ground floor window; moulded surrounds; flanking horizontal basement windows. Basement bipartite window to far left; tripartite window above to left. 1st floor quadrapartite window above, hugging eaves. Moulded sandstone eaves course with square corbels to W elevation, main block. Advanced 2-storey wing to right. Single ground and 1st floor windows to left. Scroll skewputts; keystone to left dated '17'; keystone to right dated '38'. Plain wall to left return; stone bench. Ground floor window to right return. Advanced 2-storey wing to N (former detached out buildings altered by Lethaby into smoking room and gun room). Crowstepped gable wall; corbelled kneelers; sandstone quoins. Central 1st floor window; circular ventilation hole in gable apex. Courtyard wall extends from right of gable wall to chapel. W face, exposed rubble wall; harled E face. Steps lead down into courtyard from W; further steps within courtyard. Flagstoned courtyard. Lethaby's N service wing to left of advanced former smoking room; steps lead up to service door to right; glazed and timber door; narrow window to left flank; lattice glazing. Small, leaded window to far left. 3 1st floor lattice windows above. Crowstepped M gable; 2nd floor window to centre of left gable; window to left of right gable; circular window to right.

N ELEVATION: former 2-storey gun and smoking room wing set back to right. Glazed and timber door in former gun room; window to right, long and short sandstone quoins to window surrounds. Window to left; small 1st floor lattice window hugging eaves above. Raised wallhead to narrow section to far left; small lattice window to ground and 1st floor. Assymmetrical N gable wall added by Lethaby; long and short sandstone quoins to left; plain sandstone quoin to right. 2-bay, 4-storey section to left; 3-storey, single bay section to right. 3 segmentally arched basement windows; boarded to left. 3 ground floor windows; 4 1st floor windows; smaller leaded window to far right. Ground and 1st floor windows centred above each other to left gable section; 2 2nd floor windows in gable wallhead. 3 central bullstanes. Single storey wall to left enclosing kitchen court; round-headed doorway to right; timber boarded door. Timber door to coal chute to left. Timber boarded door to outside lavatory to far left; small leaded window to right flank.

E ELEVATION: tall, harled kitchen court wall obscures basement and ground floor level to right. Wall swept on left return; sandstone wallhead. 3-bay section to right, surmounted by 3 pediments. Basement door and 2 windows (not seen); 3 ground floor windows; 3 1st floor windows centred above. 3 2nd floor tripartite windows; chamfered and moulded stone surrounds and mullions. Roll-moulded hoodmould above tripartite windows, with raking shoulders. An initial in each pediment spelling TMT (Thomas and Theodosia Middlemore) and dated 1898; rose, heart and thistle finials surmount pediments. Square hole between pediments; extending decorative pipe brackets. 3-storey; 3-bay section to left. Regularly placed fenestration; 3 windows to each floor including piano nobile windows to dining room. Low sandstone wall stands infront of ground floor windows; central opening with steps leading down to paved area. 4 large pots surmount wall. Advanced wing to far left; gabled section to right. Forestair; stone steps lead up to drawing room door; asymmetrical arch below; curved stone bench below steps. Decorative wrought-iron balustrade to steps. Central, glazed drawing room door; roll-moulded surround; 6-pane fanlight. Flanking windows; 2 1st floor windows; moulded surrounds to all. 2 heart shaped windows with star and moon crescent above in apex. Ball finial surmounts gable; coped, shouldered gable head. Leaded, bipartite basement window to left of stairs. Plain bay to left of gabled section; central leaded basement window. Right return of gabled section; advanced chimney breast to left of elevation; sandstone quoins. Leaded basement window to left of chimney; sloping wall from left meets



advanced stack; inner angle corbel stone above left of window. Tall, coped and half-shouldered sandstone stack; decorative corbels. Breast stepped to right at basement level. 3 basement windows to right of chimney; transomed and mullioned leaded ground floor hall window to right. 2 1st floor windows at eaves.

S ELEVATION: advanced symmetrical 2-bay, crowstepped Lethaby wing to right. 2 piano nobile windows to drawing room; 2 1st floor windows centred above. Small square leaded window in apex; stone transom and mullion. Moulded surrounds to all windows. Star finial to gable apex. Single bay to left return; ground floor window (former door); chamfered sandstone door surround; rounded mullion and window surround within. Elevated ground floor window; 1st floor window hugging eaves. Central 2-bay section; 2 basment windows and 2 larger ground floor windows. Cornice with extending decorative pipe brackets spans central section revealing eaves level of original house. 2 1st floor windows and flanking smaller 1st floor leaded widows. Small square attic window in left gable. Advanced gable of earlier house to left; 2 ground floor and 2 1st floor windows. 2 ground floor windows to right return; bipartite 1st floor window breaking eaves to right. Plain wall to left return. S elevation of former gun and smoking rooms: ground floor luggage door to far right; steps lead up to door; stone newel carved as a ship's bollard to left. Moulded surround to door; decorative carved lintel. 4 panes in timber door; 12-pane fanlight. Bipartite window above door. Basement window to left of door. 3-bay former smoking room to left of luggage door; roll-moulded door surround to tall central window; steps lead up to window; carved stone pot. Clock face above door inscribed with Middlemore's family motto; 'Mon Desire Loyalte'. Flanking windows; 3 1st floor windows centred above; hugging eaves. Ground and 1st floor window to left in former gun room.

Predominantly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; some 24, 18, 9 and 6 pane windows. Lattice glazing and leaded casements to some bipartite and tripartite windows. Timber boarded doors with glazing. Pitched roofs; stone slates; some overhanging eaves supported on brackets. Sandstone skews; some moulded skewputts. Crowstepped gables to NW and SE. Various ridge and gable apex stacks; coped and predominantly of exposed stone. Cast-iron downpipes.

INTERIOR: fine, intact interior complete. Stone steps, plain wooden balusters lead from entrance courtyard door up into hall. Large red sandstone fireplace to left; arched fireplace opening; triple roll-moulding; green glazed tiles. 5 corbelled candlestick supports above; 7 coats of arms in bas relief; Middlemore's family motto 'Mon Desire Loyalte' below. Sandstone extends from chimney breast to form arch over hall window to right of fireplace. White painted floor-to-ceiling panelling; cornicing; oak floor. 2-leaf door leads into drawing room. White painted timber panelling continues; white painted, decorative floral plaster frieze. Rollmoulded sandstone fire surround; bordered by cut green marble. Colourful Delft tiles to fireplace cheeks. 2-leaf door leads from hall into dining room. White painted timber panelling continues; white painted, wild flower plaster decoration to frieze and beams. Fireplace recessed into original house wall; roll-moulded sandstone surround; green glazed tiles. Plain corridor leads N-wards from hall; red tiled floor. Serving room (now kitchen) due N of dining room. Timber floor and plain cornice to smoking room; large roll-moulded sandstone surround to fireplace; sandstone mantel; 2 stone corbels; green glazed tiles to fire cheeks. Unaltered basement kitchen. Flagstone floor; original kitchen dresser and large range in situ. Exposed stonework to piers between windows. Vaulted Chintz/Morning Room to S of entrance door; moulded sandstone fireplace surround; Delft tiles. Library to E of Chintz room; moulded sandstone fireplace surround; green glazed tiles. Vaulted stair well ceiling; foliage decoration to plaster cornice. Stone arch breaks up narrow corrider; 1st floor bedrooms lead off corridor. Floral theme carried through to bedroom plaster friezes; and to ceilings; standstone fireplaces; Delft tiles. 2nd storey not seen, 2000.

GARDEN WALLS

Tall rubble wall surrounds square-plan garden to NE of house; swept in places. 2 timber boarded doors; simple timber latch, in W wall. Lean-to shed in SW angle. Glasshouse and lean-to shed to N wall. Timber boarded door in S wall leads into rectangular-plan garden (the Red Garden) to E of house, (now plain lawn). Low wall to E continues S-wards to enclose South Lawn and meets driveway to S. Low wall to S of Red Garden; intermittent stone plinths atop



wall. Line of cannons resting on low plinths runs parallel to S of wall.

FORMER KENNELS

Small orchard to N of house; low rubble wall. Former lean-to kennels to N; 2 windows to N; door to W; later pitched outbuilding attached to S; 2-leaf doors to W; small window to right in S elevation; steps lead up to door to right in E elevation; window to left. Stone slate pitched roof to later building; stone slate lean-to roof to former kennels. Rubble boundary wall extends E and W from lean-to; joining boundary wall to Gardener's Cottage to W; terminating in square-plan gatepier with conicial apex to E at former rear entrance (now current entrance) to Melsetter House.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. William Lethaby was one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist bought the Melsetter Estate in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy, as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. Melsetter had been the home of the Moodie family from the late 16th century until around the earlier 19th century when it was sold to the Heddle family. Melsetter is depicted on J van Keulen's map (which possibly dates from 1695); and again on J Wallace's 1700 map. The majority of the remaining structures at Melsetter, which date in part from 1738, were retained by Lethaby, although greatly modified. Lethaby extended the existing house by adding to the SE to create a large drawing room and a N wing to contain servants rooms and 1st floor guest bedrooms. He also raised the height of the existing house by another storey and joined the W outbuildings to create a smoking and gun room. The building is unified by the harled exterior and the use of local sandstone dressings and enlivened by small details such as heart-shaped windows and symbols. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole. Lethaby also took advantage of an established garden and designed parterres into a Melsetter Cross in the Red Garden (now a lawn). The designed landscape at Melsetter is significant, it has outstanding scenic and architectural interest and is included in the Inventory of Gardens and Designed Landscapes. Melsetter was requisitioned by the Admiralty during the 2nd World War and used as the residence of the Admiral commanding at Scapa Flow. Some original Arts and Crafts fittings and fixtures, designed by Lethaby and Moris & Co. remain in the house. May Morris, daughter of William Morris, was a friend of Theodosia Middlemore and knew Melsetter well; the house remains as she described it, 'a sort of fairy palace on the edge of the great northern seas, a wonderful place this building, which was remotely and romantically situated, with its tapestries and its silken hangings and its carpets, which came from my father's workshop. It seemed like the embodiment of some of those fairy palaces of which my father wrote with great charm and dignity. But for all its fineness and dignity, it was a place full of homeliness and the spirit of welcome, a very lovable place...built for home life as well as for dignity.' References Bibliography

J van Keulen, NIEUWE PASKAART VAN DE ORCADES EYLANDEN, ?1695; J Wallace, THIS MAP OF THE ISLANDS OF ORKNEY..., 1700; 1st Edition 25" OS Map (CXXII.8), 1881; F H Groome, ORDNANCE SURVEY OF SCOTLAND, Vol IV, 1883, p278; M Morris, VOTE OF THANKS AND DISCUSSION in JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF BRITISH ARCHITECTS, 20 February 1932, p303; The Times, October 31st 1949; Land Use Consultants, AN INVENTORY OF GARDENS & DESIGNED LANDSCAPES IN SCOTLAND, Vol 3, 1985, pp125-130; G Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY, 1986, pp129-140, 148-154; P Jones, MELSETTER HOUSE in THE ARCHITECT'S JOURNAL, 10th October 1990, pp36-57; L Burgher, ORKNEY, 1991, pp75-76; J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, pp341-342; T Garnham, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999; NMRS Archive.



Site Number 104

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, GARDENER'S COTTAGE

Type of Site GARDENER'S COTTAGE, INCLUDING STONE SETTS AND GARDEN WALL TO NORTH

NRHE Number LB48366 HER Number 267117

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 327012 **Northing** 989391

Description Late 18th century/early 19th century, remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. 2-storey and

single storey and loft; long rectangular-plan cottage; originally (prior to remodelling) part of steading. 2-storey 3-bay section with low wide 1st floor windows to S; long single storey and loft range to W; both with some exposed relieving arches (from original building). Harled with sandstone and ashlar dressings. Exposed lintels to some ground floor openings only. Vertical

margins at arrises at E end.

N ELEVATION: 2-storey section to left. Entrance to lean-to porch to right of centre; plain timber door; windows to flanking returns. Irregularly disposed flanking windows to each floor. Single storey and loft section to right. 2 windows to outer left; 3 irregularly disposed doors to right (that to left larger with 2-leaf door).

S ELEVATION: 2-storey section to right. Entrance in between 2 bays to left; replacement part-glazed timber door; exposed relieving arch above. Window to each of 2 bays to right (that to left small). Low wide window to each bay to 1st floor (that to right wider). 8 irregularly disposed windows of different sizes to single storey and loft section to left (grouped 1-2-3-2); that to outer left with original architrave; exposed relieving arches to 2 of those to right of centre.

E ELEVATION: rectangular-plan projection containing steps up to 1st floor to most of ground floor of gable end; steps with parapet ascending to right; entrance to store room beneath steps to right return. Entrance with boarded timber door to right of 1st floor; architraved owl hole above. Window to left.

W ELEVATION: stone steps to either side of platform in front of central loft entrance to gable end.

4 and 12-pane timber sash and case windows and 4 and 8-pane casements and fixed frames. Stone slate roof. Harled gablehead stacks with band courses to either side (E and W) of 2-storey section; similar ridge stack to centre; round cans.

INTERIOR: largely modernised.

STONE SETTS AND GARDEN WALL TO N: short section of irregular stone setts immediately adjoining most of N elevation. U-shaped coursed rubble wall with rounded rubble coping encloses garden area to N of 2-storey section as far as stone setts. Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. An interesting range, sensitively remodelled from a building of probably early 19th century date, by one of the most prominent exponents and and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Its original purpose is unknown (according to the present - 2000 - occupants it included a granary and had a grain drying floor) but it occupies the N side of the original courtyard-plan steading of Melsetter. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining



structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 105

Site Name
HOY, WALLS, NORTH NESS, MILESTONE
Type of Site
WALLS (HOY), NORTH NESS, MILESTONE

NRHE Number LB48375 HER Number 229288

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330568

Northing 991612

Description Early-mid 20th century. Segmental-headed, sandstone milestone. Inscribed in sans serif

characters 'HOY' with direction arrow to N and number '11' below; 'S. NESS' with S pointing

arrow and number '5' to bottom.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Modernist influences. It is likely to date from the earlier 20th century, although it could be slightly earlier. The prominent Arts and Crafts architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate List Descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that Lethaby designed this milestone. There are a number of similar

milestones within Walls and Flotta parish.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 106

Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, SOUTH WALLS, WAR MEMORIAL

Type of Site SOUTH WALLS, (HOY), SOUTH NESS, WAR MEMORIAL

NRHE Number LB48345 HER Number 183318

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330370 **Northing** 990858

Description 1921. War memorial. Granite Celtic cross; carved Celtic designs. Inscribed base and plinth. Sits



upon rock-faced sandstone base. Low perimeter, rock-faced, crenellated sandstone wall; 3 steps.

Statement of Special Interest

Situated in an elevated position facing N-wards to the sea. A decorative memorial to the people of the parish, who died in the First World War, erected 1921, with the names of those who died in the Second World War added to the base of the memorial.

Field Visit (29 May 2014)

Orkney War Memorials Survey 2014-15

Polished grey granite Celtic cross, with knot pattern carved in relief and leaded lettering, painted black, set into foot of cross. Pedestal formed of roughly finished sandstone blocks. Memorial rests on a cement base enclosed by crenelated boundary wall of roughly finished sandstone. Access provided from path by two sandstone steps.

Unveiled 9th October 1921 by Mr Thomas Middlemore (information from Brian Budge).

References Bibliography

2nd Edition OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 107

Site Name HOY, WALLS, DOONATOWN, LYNESS, THE GARRISON THEATRE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), THE GARRISON (FORMER GARRISON THEATRE)

NRHE Number LB48346 HER Number 9490

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330746

Northing 992272

Description Circa 1942. 2-storey house (former theatre). Art Deco. Black-rendered brickwork; white-

banded windows; stepped elevation.

NE (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: flat-roofed central porch; central door, flanking windows. 3 ground floor windows. Shorter 1st floor; central section slightly advanced and heightened; 2 windows to centre. Bays set back to right and left; 2 windows in each. Stepped wall set back to far right and left creating platform above outer ground floor bays.

SE ELEVATION: 2 ground floor windows; white-banding continues from front elevation. 1st floor window/door. Stepped gable wall at 1st floor.

SW ELEVATION: grey-painted wall. Single storey flat-roofed extension to right. Irregularly placed windows to centre, 2 to ground and 2 to 1st floor.

NE ELEVATION: ground floor window to right. Stepped gable wall at 1st floor.

UPVC windows and some timber casements. Glazed front door with sunburst timber astragals. Flat-roof.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000. Statement of Special Interest



During the World Wars, Lyness was strategically important due to its position at the entrance to Scapa Flow. Lyness formed the hub of the Royal Navy's base in Scapa Flow and it has been estimated that its population rose to over 12,000 (comprising the various servicemen and women and civilian workers) during the 2nd World War. The entertainment of such a large population was important. All that remains of the theatre is this facade. The sharp contrast of colour and strongly emphasized horizontal lines makes it visually striking. 2 large Nissen huts to the rear (now gone) contained the theatre/dance hall (to the N) and cinema (to the S). The Entertainments' National Service Association which had an office at Lyness, organised shows, attracting performers such as Gracie Fields, George Formby and Flannigan and Allan. The Garrison is currently a private house (2001).

References Bibliography

2nd Edition OS Map, 1976; L Burgher, ORKNEY, 1991, p77; J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, 346; NMRS Archive.

ND39SW 21 30746 92272

A rendered concrete building in 'art deco' style is situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 77m NW of a sharp bend at Swartland Cottage. The building measures approximately 23m by 4m overall, is of two storeys and has an entrance porch on the NE elevation. It is now a private house and has been painted in black and white.

Fomerly 'The Garrison' theatre and built in 1942 during World War II, the SW (rear) elevation shows evidence of the location of the dance floor, auditorium and stage hut areas in the form of the outline marks of the Nissen type huts which extended to the rear. In addition a blocked entrance can aslo be seen. The concrete hut base of one hut survives whilst the other now is beneath a lawn.

A moulded 'regimental' badge has been mounted on the front elevation above the central upper second floor window taking the form of a flaming bomb with the word 'Ubique' below.

Of the large hutted accommodation camp to to the rear of the theatre only three remain standing, two in a ruinous state.

The camp is visible on RAF vertical air photographs (LEU/UK 4, [Pt.1], 7022-7023, flown 17 April 1948) which shows that seven huts still stood at this date. The photographs also show that there were a total of 58 huts plus the two lage huts for the theatre area. Most of these can still be traced in the grazing ground to the rear of the theatre, where many concrete hut bases and the soil marks of huts are visible.

The Nissen type huts extending from the rear, housed the theatre/dance hall (to the N) and cinema (to the S). Shows were organised by the Entertainments' National Service Association (ENSA), and attracted many famous acts and performers of the day.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997, 1999.

Architecture Notes

Notes:

Now in use as a private house with Army badges on the facade, which was part of a much larger building. Camp complex situated to the NW.

J Guy 1993; NMRS MS 810/2.

Only the end building of the entertainment hall has survived. Built of brick in an art deco style and named 'The Garrison' it is now in use as a private house. Now painted in black and white, one of the army badges reads 'Ubique' the other has a flaming bomb motif. At the rear the



outline of where the hall roof was positioned can still be seen.

The arrangement of the camp buildings to the W of the theatre can still be seen in the field.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996

Publication Account (1999)

RCAHMS Excursion Guide

Locally known for obvious reasons as the 'licquorice allsort', this is undoubtedly the most stylish of Orkney's surviving wartime buildings designed for entertainment. Although few other buildings remain in this vicinity this theatre formed part of the main Services Headquarters at North Walls, close, incidentally, to where the Iron Duke was beached for much of the Second World War. Dating from 1942, the garrison theatre is built of black-rendered brickwork, the surviving block originally fronting a parallel set of Nissen huts, one housing a sinema the other a dance hall. The roof raggles and layouts of both are clearly visible in the back garden: the lawn on the south side slopes to the west, being the base for cinema seating, while the northern half is level and served as the dance hall. In the PRO there is an exterior wartime view of the theatre looking towards the south (cinema) side of the building.

Information from 'RCAHMS Excursion Guide 1999: Commissioners' field excursion, Orkney, 8-10 September 1999'.

References

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 10 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29

RCAHMS. (1999) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. Excursion guide: Commissioners' field excursion, Orkney, 8-10 September 1999, Typescript. Page(s): 17 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.7.COM

Site Number 108

Site Name

PIER AND GOLDEN WHARF, WITH BOOM SLIPWAY, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site

PIER AND GOLDEN WHARF, WITH BOOM SLIPWAY, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48349 HER Number 140878

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 331354

Northing 994639

Description 1917, pier; 1938-1943, pier extended to north to form wharf. Rubble to base with concrete blocks forming shallow U-plan. Boom slipway with metal tracks attached to south.

Statement of Special Interest

The pier at Lyness, with later wharf extension (also known as Golden Wharf), and including the rare survival of its boom slipway, is a good surviving example of a Second World War structure and is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. It forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

The pier was constructed during the First World War, however, by 1939 the Navy base



headquarters was expanding and it required a new wharf at Lyness to accommodate the increase of traffic to the base. The wharf at Lyness was built from the spoil excavated from Wee Fea in order to build the underground fuel reservoirs there (see separate listing) , not completed until 1943 due to construction delays. So much time and money was spent on the wharf that it was nicknamed the Golden Wharf.

The wharf design is innovative for its deep water sheltered anchorages, ensuring large ships had a safe harbour to refuel during wartime. It also has a boom defence slipway that survives which is highly unusual. The boom defences at Lyness began in 1938. The booms, large metal nets with square or round floats, were constructed in the workshops and on the hardstanding by the wharf at Lyness and were positioned by boat across the Flow, acting as a barrier to enemy watercraft. The wharf is remarkably complete in its survival, especially considering that it has been in continued use since the time it was constructed. The wharf is currently used as the Lyness ferry terminal (2014).

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Lyness Pier'. Category changed from C to B, and listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References

Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Francis, P. (1996) British Military Airfield Architecture: From Airships to the Jet Age. Yeovill: Patrick Stephens Limited.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

National Archives, History of the Fleet Base: Scapa Flow 1937-1946, ADM116/5790.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/140878 [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

A World War II concrete pier now rebuilt for modern ro-ro ferries.



Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Lyness served as the centre for naval operations throughout WWI & II. The sheltered harbour offered an ideal location for refuelling and maintaining the fleet. The extensive remains of a wide range of structures associated with the base include:

(i) A boiler, a building, oil tanks, a military camp and a pillbox (ND 39 SW 20.01 -20.05).

(ii) Lyness steam pumping station and oil tank: Scheduled (HS Index 5438, 07ND 309 947-07ND 310 947). The steam pumps were used to drive fuel oil into storage tanks. Originally coal-powered, they were converted to oil-firing in 1936. They now form a display within the Lyness Interpretation Centre. The oil tank, built in 1917, has a capacity of 12,000 tons and is the last survivor of four such tanks originally housed here.

(iii) A hand crane and pier (ND39SW 17)

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey

Geophysical Survey (April 2010 - May 2010)

ND 3135 9468 A geophysical survey was carried out across the areas of Golden Wharf and Lyness Wharf in April–May 2010 prior to development. The work consisted of a c4ha gradiometer survey, which aimed to identify services and potentially unexploded ordnance and a GPR survey of a further 1.3ha, which aimed to locate further services and any voids. The gradiometer survey identified a number of anomalies thought to relate to services. Other more discrete anomalies may be indicative of the presence of large ferrous objects, ground disturbance or structures. A number of anomalies were in proximity to buildings and may represent 'ferrous spread' from these structures. Further ferrous noise visible across the site reflected the material used to make up the ground in this area, together with the subsequent uses of the wharf and surrounding area. Some of the strong ferrous anomalies identified could relate to the position of ordnance. However, it is impossible to differentiate between the response given by these and that given by other large ferrous objects. The GPR survey showed a number of interesting anomalies, but the data were dominated by high amplitude responses reflecting the various materials used and construction methods employed over different parts of the site.

Archive: ORCA Geophysics

Funder: Orkney Islands Council

References

Brend, A. (2010k) 'Lyness, Hoy, Orkney (Walls and Flotta parish), geophysical survey', Discovery Excav Scot, New, vol. 11, 2010. Cathedral Communications Limited, Wiltshire, England. Page(s): 132

Site Number 109

Site Name ROMNEY HUT, LYNESS, HOY



Type of Site ROMNEY HUT, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48357 HER Number 140882

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330996 **Northing** 994789

Description British Directorate of Fortifications, 1942-1945. Long, rectangular-plan Romney hut

constructed as part of the Chief Constructor's Department workshops at Lyness. Set to the west of the pier, and north of the Scapa Flow Visitor Centre and Museum at Lyness (see separate listing). It has a semi-circular section with corrugated-iron cladding, built on a low concrete basecourse. There is a large sliding door to the east elevation and an emergency door to the west, with some square window openings to the north and south elevations.

The interior was seen in 2013. Parallel, evenly disposed steel hoops and purlins supporting and bolted to corrugated metal cladding.

Statement of Special Interest

The Romney hut is a good survivor of a standard military building type, and is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. It forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

As a building type, Romney huts are common features of most military installations, and were mass produced and prefabricated by the Ministry of Works. However, the survival of these large huts is rare as the majority of them were dismantled by the Ministry of Defence at the end of the Second World War. The Romney hut was developed in the Second World War from the earlier and smaller Nissen huts which were introduced in 1915. Romney huts were usually made at low cost, were easy to erect (without the use of lifting gear or skilled labour) and could be used for a variety of purposes. They were also useful because they were simple buildings to dismantle and re-erect elsewhere if required.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

The Romney hut is in use as part of the Scapa Flow Visitor Centre and Museum site. Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Lyness, Romney Hut'. Listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.



English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Francis, P. (1996) British Military Airfield Architecture: From Airships to the Jet Age. Yeovill: Patrick Stephens Limited. pp204, 206, 213.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

History of the Fleet Base, Scapa Flow 1937-1946, pp189-190. NMRS Archive, ADM 116/5790

Lowry, B. Ed. (1995) 20th Century defences in Britain. p116.

www.rcahms.gov.uk/canmore.html [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 110

Site Name HOY, WALLS, MILESTONE TO WEST OF LYRAWA BAY

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MILESTONE TO WEST OF LYRAWA BAY

NRHE Number LB48358 HER Number 229314

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 328789

Northing 998948

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

'N.NESS' (North Ness) above number '6' and arrow pointing left; 'HOY' above number '5' and

arrow pointing right.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number of similar stones in the parish which are likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The

milestones are not depicted on the 1903 2nd Edition OS Map.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 111

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, GATEPIERS

Type of Site LODGE, GATES, GATEPIERS AND FIELD BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48363 HER Number 229259



Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 327039

Northing 989422

Description Mid-later 19th century. Single storey, former T-plan lodge house; later, 20th century additions

to rear. Tooled, coursed sandstone. Crowstepped gables.

N ELEVATION: window to far left; door to right. 2 steps lead up to door. Advanced wing to

right; window to right.

E ELEVATION: window to right. Harled extension to left; 2 windows.

S ELEVATION: advanced extension to right; window to left. Advanced wing to left; window to right. Later lean-to shed to left; door to right; window in right return.

W ELEVATION: 3 windows to W elevation; smaller central window. Window to rear lean-to extension.

6-pane timber sash and case windows. Timber plank doors. Pitched roofs; stone slates; crowstepped gables; coped gable apex stack to each gable; circular cans. Slate roof to gabled extension and lean-to shed.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000.

GATES AND GATEPIERS

4 square-plan sandstone piers; base and cornice. Central cast-iron carriage gate and flanking pedestrian gates.

FIELD BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

Drystone wall to N of lodge encloses field to W; turns W-wards to line either side of current entrance driveway to Melsetter House. 2 square-plan gatepiers (ND 2703 8943), corbelled apex (missing to E pier). Drystone walls to E of lodge; gatepiers (ND 2786 8919) open onto track which leads to Melsetter from the S. Single thick circular-plan pier (similar to Snelsetter Gatepier, see separate List Description); thin cornice; stepped apex; accompanying square-plan pier; cornice; stepped apex; timber gate.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The lodge is situated beside the former main entrance to Melsetter House and was built before Lethaby carried out his alterations to Melsetter House. The gatepiers adjacent to the lodge are not present on the 1st Edition OS Map and are probably late 19th century.

References Bibliography

1st Edition OS Map, 1881; T Garnham, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999.

Site Number 112

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER, THE LAUNDRY HOUSE

Type of Site THE LAUNDRY HOUSE, INCLUDING WALLED YARD TO NORTH AND WALL AND GATEPIERS TO SO

NRHE Number LB48368 HER Number 267113



Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326984 **Northing** 989345

Description

Probably late 18th century; remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey and attic; rectangular-plan former pair of semi-detached cottages (now one house). Single storey and attic; rectangular-plan; with distinctive chimney stacks with deep coping, tapered above band course and low wide attic windows; sandstone architraves to original ground floor openings at E end of principal (S) elevation and vertical margins at E arrises of same date (original at least partially symmetrical design remodelled in Arts and Crafts manner). Harled with some sandstone dressings. Low harled flanking cheek walls to entrances to principal elevation. Coped gables.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: 7-bay; comprsing former 4-bay cottage to left and former 3-bay cottage to right. Central architraved entrance to that to right; 2-leaf boarded timber door with 5-light rectangular fanlight. Flanking architraved windows. Low wide attic window above and one to right bay. Entrance to left of centre to former 4-bay cottage to left; baorded timber door. Window to left and 2 to right. Low wide attic window to outer left bay; one between 2 bays to right. Outhouse within base of steps of adjacent barn ('The Hall') projects to outer left; entrance with boarded timber door to front; small window to right return.

N ELEVATION: 4 irregularly disposed windows to ground floor; 2 to right are wider. Architraved owl hole at upper level between 2nd and 3rd windows from left. Outhouse within base of steps of adjacent barn adjoins to right; entrance with boarded timber door.

E ELEVATION: window to right of ground floor; attic window to right of gable.

W ELEVATION: blank gable end adjoins steps to adjacent former barn containing outhouse.

12-light timber sash and case windows and multi-pane casements. Stone slate roof. Gablehead stack at either end (E and W) and one ridge stack; all sandstone with band course surmounted by deep coping tapered towards apex; round cans.

INTERIOR: largely plain/modernised.

YARD WALL TO N: slightly sunken rectangular-plan stone flagged yard bounded by rubble wall with rounded coping to N; steps (with parapet walls) up to land to N at W end; end wall of cartshed (of fomer steading) projects to right; entrance to cartshed. Small section of coped rubble wall with full-height gateway with boarded timber gate to E of yard.

WALL AND GATEPIERS TO SE: short section of coped rubble wall adjoins SE arris of former pair of cottages to S, adjoining pair of coursed rubble gatepiers in line with E entrance to courtyard of Melsetter House; circular-plan with conical rubble coping surmounted by ball finials; curved section of wall adjoining that to S adjoins walled garden.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall and Spinning Cottage. A very fine former pair of cottages, sensitively remodelled from a building of probably late 18th century date by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, including, in more detailed form, the house itself and also at Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of



Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 113

Site Name
HOY, WALLS, MILESTONE TO EAST OF PEGAL HILL
Type of Site
WALLS (HOY), MILESTONE TO EAST OF PEGAL HILL

NRHE Number LB48377 HER Number 229287

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 329600 Northing 997935

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

milestones are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map.

'N.NESS' (North Ness) above number '5' and arrow pointing left; 'HOY' above number '6' and

arrow pointing right.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a group of similar stones within the parish which are likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The

References

Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 114

Site Name FORMER GAS DECONTAMINATION STATION BUILDING, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site FORMER GAS DECONTAMINATION STATION BUILDING, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48353 HER Number 140998

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330344 **Northing** 994709

Directorate of Works, circa 1939. Rectangular-plan brick gas decontamination station building

set in open landscape to the west perimeter of the former Royal Naval base at Lyness. West



elevation has an advanced central section with 2 openings, with a single opening in each of the wings set back to the right and left including a brick blast wall to the right. The north and south elevations have plain gable walls. The east elevation has an opening to right and left and no window openings. Flat roof, with raised central section (formerly a water tower) and brick stack. Roof level lowers slightly at the end bays. The interior was seen, 2013. Most internal fixtures and fittings have been removed, however the original floor plan is evident.

Statement of Special Interest

The former Gas Decontamination Station building is a good surviving example of its building type, and is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. It forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

Decontamination stations were a common feature on most British military bases, however their survival is rare. While only 2 now remain at Lyness, 4 decontamination station buildings were originally constructed at Lyness to decontaminate those working with gases and chemicals. The other remaining building, to the south of Haybrake, is less well preserved. The station follows a standard type, however, there are few now remaining in Scotland.

The use of gas in war was outlawed by the Geneva Gas Protocol of 1925 (both Britain and Germany were signatories), but not its production and development. As a result the British Government developed gas weapons and designed methods of protection against their use. This included the construction of specialised buildings, so that in the event of such an attack, personnel who became gas casualties could receive first-aid decontamination treatment. The station formed part of the Passive Defence Office. The decontamination building was therefore designed for the treatment of all types of gases which were first developed during the First World War: lachrymatory agents; respiratory agents and blister agents.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Lyness, Decontamination Shed'. Listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References

Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Francis, P. (1996) British Military Airfield Architecture: From Airships to the Jet Age. Yeovill: Patrick Stephens Limited. pp186-192.



Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

History of the Fleet Base, Scapa Flow 1937-1946. NMRS Archive, ADM 116/5790

Lowry, B. Ed. (1995) 20th Century defences in Britain. York: Council for British Archaeology.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/140889/ [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 115

Site Name HOY, WALLS, LYNESS, MILESTONE TO WEST OF HAYBRAKE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), LYNESS, MILESONE TO WEST OF HAYBRAKE

NRHE Number LB48355 HER Number 229313

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330428

Northing 994522

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

'N.NESS' (North Ness) above number '2' and arrow pointing left; 'HOY' above number '9' and

arrow pointing right.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number within the parish which are similar and likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The

milestones are not depicted on the 1903 2nd Edition OS Map.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 116

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, ESTATE OFFICE

Type of Site THE ESTATE OFFICE, INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL, OUTHOUSE, STONE FLAGGED YARD, GATEPI

NRHE Number LB48365 HER Number 267110

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326938 **Northing** 989326

Description Late 18th/early 19th century, remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey and attic

and 2-storey; rectangular-plan; with crowstepped gables and distinctive chimney stacks with



deep coping (stepped in slightly/tapered) above band course and prominent ashlar porch in shape of upturned boat to principal (S) elevation. Reconstruction of former factor's house in Arts and Crafts manner; comprising main 3-bay single storey and attic section to E and single bay 2-storey section to W. Harled coursed rubble with ashlar dressings. No visible dressings to window openings.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: entrance in between 1st and 2nd bays to left of main single storey and attic section; rectangular-plan sandstone ashlar porch in shape of cross section of upturned boat with hull as roof and keel as roll-moulding at apex; flanking stone benches inside; part-glazed panelled timber door set back. Window to each floor to flanking bays and that to outer right; those to attic low and wide apart from narrow one to outer right; that to left of ground floor small and narrow. Window to each floor to 2-storey bay to left. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer left.

N ELEVATION: 2 windows to ground floor of main single storey and attic section; narrow attic window above that to right. Window to each floor to 2-storey and attic bay to right. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer right; 2 closely spaced square 4-light vents.

E ELEVATION: entrance to left; flanking shallow stone cheeks supporting inclined stone canopy roll-moulded at edge; 3-panel timber door set back. Attic window to right of gable.

W ELEVATION: single storey lean-to projects across width of gable end of 2-storey section; outer flanking entrances with part-glazed panelled timber doors; window to right of that to left.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; 8-pane casements to low wide attic windows. Stone slate roof. Ridge stack (with deep coping stepped in slightly above band course) to main section; gablehead stack (with deep coping tapered towards apex above band course) to N side; round cans.

INTERIOR: not inspected (2000).

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble wall with rounded rubble coping encloses triangular-shaped plot to N. Earlier coursed rubble OUTBUILDING at SW corner (with 2 small additions with single pitch roofs) forms W side of stone flagged yard; coursed rubble walls to N and S adjoin house to E. GATEPIERS TO W: pair of coursed stugged sandstone rubble gatepiers adjoin short section of wall to S of outbuilding; framing entrance to row of cottages aligned E/W to E of entrance to courtyard of Melsetter House; circular plan with conical coping surmounted by ball finials. Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A very fine small house, remodelled by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered/stepped coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, including, in more detailed form, the house itself and also Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986)



pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 117

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER, THE HALL

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MELSETTER, THE HALL, INCLUDING GATEPIERS TO WEST

NRHE Number LB48367

HER Number

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326953

Northing 989328

Description Probably mid 18th century with minor alterations. Single storey with hayloft to main block; L-

plan; former barn with crowstepped gables and regularly disposed ventilation slits to hayloft. Coursed rubble with partial remains of harling and sandstone dressings. Chamfered reveals to principal openings to principal (S) and E and W elevations; long and short surrounds to larger

original openings throughout.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: principal (threshing) entrance (altered and with replacement sliding door) to left of centre. Wide inserted/enlarged window to left. Former entrance (now window) to right; deep lintel with monogram to right (intertwined initials probably B W S M). 5 regularly disposed ventilation slits to hayloft. Stone steps with coped parapet to outer right; continued around corner to E side and incorporating outhouse belonging to adjacent property (former cottages, now 'The Laundry House') within harled base.

N ELEVATION: principal (threshing) entrance to right (plain timber door). Flanking windows and one to left formerly entrance. 3 ventilation slits to hayloft. Gable end of rear wing projects to outer right; entrance with boarded timber door to right. Lean-to addition to outer right; window to left and one to right return.

W ELEVATION: gable end (main block) to right; large window (originally loading door) to loft. Rear wing adjoins to left; near central former entrance (now boarded window); small window (boarded) to left.

E ELEVATION: steps project to lower level (adjoining adjacent property). Large window (originally loading door) to gable above. Lean-to addition adjoins to right; entrance to left.

Mainly multi-pane fixed timber frame windows. Stone slate roof. Coped stugged mid-pitch stack (an addition) at W end of main block (no cans).

INTERIOR: roof trusses replaced. Loft floor missing but supporting beams still in place. Timber and stone flagged floor.

GATEPIERS TO W: pair of square-plan gatepiers by W R Lethaby of 1898-1900, linked to former barn by small section of rubble wall. Coursed rubble with band course at apex surmounted by pyramid coping.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A substantial, largely intact, traditional barn probably of mid 18th century date. Almost the only structure to be left entirely unaltered during the reconstruction of the buildings at Melsetter by W R Lethaby between 1898 and 1900. Presumably this was because Lethaby admired it.

Bibliography

p343.



Lethaby was a leading exponent and promoter of the Arts and Crafts Movement and widely adopted traditional vernacular features in his buildings. The Melsetter Estate was the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until the earlier 19th century. It is likely that the barn might date from the ownership of Benjamin Moodie, who was the laird in the mid 18th century. When the estate was bought (and the buildings at Melsetter redeveloped) by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, in 1898, it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It was called 'The Hall' because functions were held here (information from Elsie Seater of Melsetter House). References

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138 & p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992)

Site Number 118

Site Name HOY, WALLS, MILLHOUSE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MILLHOUSE

NRHE Number LB48371 HER Number 229327

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330177

Northing 995552

Description Mid 19th century with later additions. 2-storey; 3-bay; rectangular-plan house with slightly

narrower 20th century single storey addition to NE. Symmetrical design with regularly disposed openings. Main block: coursed rubble. Addition: timber clad in asphalt. Coped gables

to main block.

SE (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: late 20th century glazed rectangular-plan lean-to porch/conservatory projects to central entrance/to either side to main block; entrance to left return; part-glazed replacement timber door set back within. Flanking windows to each floor and one above. 20th century addition adjoins set back slightly to right. 3 windows.

NW ELEVATION: small central window to each floor to main block. Inserted window to left of ground floor. 20th century addition adjoins set back slightly to left; central entrance with flanking windows.

SW ELEVATION: window to left of gable end of main block.

NE ELEVATION: gable end of 20th century addition projects to gable end of main block (blank).

A combination of 4-pane timber casements and 4-pane timber sash and case windows to main block. Asbestos slate roof to main block (corrugated metal roof to 20th century addition). Gablehead stacks with band courses to either side of main block; round cans. Statement of Special Interest

A comfortable symmetrical farmhouse of mid 19th century date. It appears as 'Millhouse' on the 1881 OS map (presumably because of its proximity to Risa Mill, situated to the SW). It is described as a farmhouse (the property of Mr Heddle Esq of Hoy) in the OS Name Book of circa 1880.

References Bibliography



OS NAME BOOK, Walls Parish (circa 1880); Book 24, p4; 1st Edition County Series OS Map (1881).

Site Number 119

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, SCAPA FLOW VC, FMR STEAM PUMPING STATION & OIL STORAGE TANK

Type of Site HOY, LYNESS, SCAPA FLOW VC, FORMER STEAM PUMPING STATION AND OIL STORAGE TANK

NRHE Number LB50533 HER Number 9489

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 330999 **Northing** 994646

Description1937. Former pump house and oil storage tank, converted to the Scapa Flow Visitor Centre and Museum in 1990, and located next to Lyness Pier (see separate listing), part of a

significant and large group of military structures at Lyness situated next to Scapa Flow.

PUMP HOUSE: 1937. 3 tall gabled ranges and 2 further axially aligned gabled ranges flanked by later low, full-width, lean-to ranges; square brick plinths formerly supporting 2 industrial stacks (see Notes). Steel frame construction with rendered brick walls, and thickened brick base course to cill height. Multi-pane metal windows with hopper openings. Roof (replaced 1980s) with profiled sheet metal cladding and retaining roof lights. The interior was seen in 2013 and is divided into 2 spaces containing pumping machinery dating to circa 1936-39. Boiler Room with hand operated fuel pumps, Worthington steam pump, 3 Wilsons of Glasgow Lancashire type boilers, 2 Worthington duplex boiler feed pumps and 2 centrifugal fans powered by Roby single cylinder vertical steam engines. Pump Room with 3 Worthing oil pumps, 2 Reader rotary engines and 2 Worthington condensers.

OIL STORAGE TANK AND BUND: 1937. Circular storage tank of riveted steel plates with exterior access stair and metal safety railing; associated bund (an earthen spillage containment bank), and surviving oil pipe connections.

Statement of Special Interest

The former pump house and oil tank are exceptionally rare surviving examples of Second World War buildings and they are part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. The pumphouse contains rare surviving and largely unaltered machinery and forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

There is an additional pump house nearby which also served the base at Lyness (see separate listing) and it is of similar date however the fuel there was pumped by diesel engine rather than steam engine. The two pump house buildings at Lyness are the only pump houses of their type in Scotland and the only surviving examples of out of the four Admiralty fuel stations built in Scotland. The oil tank, including its associated bund, is also very rare.

The installation at Lyness was used to pump fuel to and from the underground storage tanks in Wee Fea, Hoy.. The machinery required for this process remains intact and inlcudes the steam engines, pumps and associated plant. The technology and materials used for the construction and operation of the pump house and oil tank are thought to have been amongst the most advanced of the period.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the



geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would became a self-contained town that provided accommodation and recreational facilities for the service men and women who were stationed there during both World Wars.

In 1957 the Royal Naval base at Lyness was decommissioned and the pump house ceased operation. Orkney Islands Council purchased the former pump house site in 1980, and by 1990 it was opened as a museum and visitor centre. A permanent exhibition was erected within the circular plan form of the oil tank in 1990. Chimney stacks were removed from brick plinths due to maintenance work in 2014.

Previously listed as 'Hoy, Lyness, Scapa Flow Visitor Centre, Former Steam Pumping Station and Oil Storage Tank'. Listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014). References
Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland. pp. 77-78.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/9487/ [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 120

Site Name HOY, WALLS, ST JOHN'S CHURCH

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), ST JOHN'S CHURCH (CHURCH OF SCOTLAND), INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL

NRHE Number LB47969 HER Number 229280

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 329772 **Northing** 991571

Description 1883. 5-bay; rectangular-plan; Church of Scotland church (originally mission church) with small

rectangular-plan gabled porch centred on W elevation and almost identical vestry centred on E elevation. Plain symmetrical design with lancet windows and small bellcote at E end. Harled with ashlar dressings (those below roof level painted cream). Architraved openings

throughout. Vertical margins at arrises. Coped gables.



N ELEVATION: regularly disposed windows, one to each of 5 bays of nave. Entrance porch set back to outer right; entrance with 4-panel timber door to left; window to right. Vestry set back to outer left; central window.

S ELEVATION: regularly disposed windows, one to each of 5 bays of nave. Vestry set back to outer right; entrance with low pointed arched lintel (boarded timber door) to left; window to right. Entrance porch set back to outer left.

W ELEVATION: gable end of entrance porch projects to centre; central window; fleur-de-lys finial to gable. Flanking breaking-eaves windows set back to gable end of nave; one above (set into slightly projecting vertical band). Square-plan bellcote to gable; gableted lancet opening to each side; surmounted by small pyramidal spire with truncated finial.

E ELEVATION: blank gable end of vestry projects to centre. Flanking breaking-eaves windows set back to gable end of nave; one above. Truncated finial to gable.

3-pane fixed frame timber windows. Welsh slate roof to main building and vestry. Asbestos slate roof to porch.

INTERIOR: nave open to king post roof. Timber floor with stone flagged central aisle. Plain boarded timber pews. Hexagonal timber pulpit with simple Gothic panels to upper section and back; steps up curved in plan with cast-iron handrail; modern sounding board. Gas lamps on wrought-iron brackets and suspended from ceiling to nave (alongside electric lighting). 4-panel timber doors. Timber matchboarding to entrance porch; brass tablet to 4 men 'of this church' who died in World War I.

BOUNDARY WALL: coursed rubble wall encloses rectangular-plan churchyard. 2 adjoining entrance gateways (one for pedestrians, one for vehicular access) with square-plan gatepiers to N side; timber gates with latticed upper panels and railed lower ones. Statement of Special Interest

Ecclesiastical building no longer in use as such. A small, well preserved and maintained church, of attractive though simple design. Originally it was North Walls Established Misison Church.

References Bibliography

2nd Edition County Series OS MAP (1902); Francis H Groome, ORDNANCE GAZETEER OF SCOTLAND, VOL IV (1883) p278; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p346.

Site Number 121

Site Name HOY, WALLS, LYNESS, HAYBRAKE GRANARY

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), LYNESS, HAYBRAKE, GRANARY

NRHE Number LB48354 HER Number 229278

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330478 **Northing** 994471

Description Mid-later 19th century. 2 storey, 6-bay cartshed and granary. Exposed flagstone walls. 6

segmental arched cart openings to principal elevation.

N (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: formerly symmetrical elevation. 6 ground floor cart openings; stone piers. 3rd and 4th opening blocked with doorway; 5th opening partially blocked with doorway.



Later lean-to shed to right; roofless remains of byre to left (both excluded from Listing). Single granary opening (now windows) above each pier.

E ELEVATION: raggles of former pitched building.

S ELEVATION: door to left; raggles of former single storey outbuilding. Window to right. 5 1st floor granary openings (now windows); blocked opening to far left.

W ELEVATION: 1st floor window to right. Later lean-to to ground floor.

Timber boarded doors including 2 stable doors. 2-pane and 4-pane replacement windows. Pitched, stone slate roof; rooflights. Coped ridge stack off-centre to E. Skews at both gable ends.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000. Statement of Special Interest

Relatively well preserved, traditional farm building. Once part of a courtyard plan steading, the remaining adjacent Haybrake farmhouse and farm buildings are excluded from the List. The steading of Haybrake is depicted on the 1941, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, Plan of Lyness Naval Base during WWII as Haybrake Camp which opened March 1940. References Bibliography

1st Edition 25" OS Map (CXIX.9), 1881; W B Hewison, THIS GREAT HARBOUR SCAPA FLOW, 1985, p276; NMRS archive, 2000.

Site Number 122

Site Name FORMER WWI PARAVANE SHED / SECOND WORLD WAR ROYAL NAVAL RECREATION CENTRE

Type of Site FORMER WWI PARAVANE SHED / WWII ROYAL NAVAL RECREATION CENTRE, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48356 HER Number 173863

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 330845

Northing 994354

Description Circa 1917. Large near rectangular-plan corrugated iron military shed, constructed as a paravane shed for use during the First World War and reused as a Royal Navy recreation

centre during the Second World War, situated on the north shore of Ore Bay.

Comprising 2 rectangular-plan sections with a long double segmental-arched roof (longitudinally aligned) to the north east. Slightly wider section with roof divided into 5 transverse segmental-arched sections to the south west. Cast iron frame structure with corrugated iron cladding, painted red. Mainly fixed timber frame multi-pane windows. Corrugated-iron roof, with some evidence of timber panelling to the roof interior.

The interior, seen in 2013, is divided into aisles by cast iron structural uprights and timber Belfast roof truss arrangement.

Statement of Special Interest

The former First World War Paravane Shed and Second World War Royal Naval Recreation Centre building is a rare survivor from the First World War and has an important Belfast roof construction in its interior. Its reuse during the Second World War as a Navy, Army and Air Force Institute (N.A.A.F.I.) and cinema is also of interest. It is part of an important group of facilities put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before,



during and after the First and Second World War, and forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

Built in 1917 as part of the Paravane and Torpedo depot for their storage and maintenance, the sheds were adapted by the Cox & Danks Shipbreaking Co. from around 1924-39, for their operations in salvaging the remains of raised German ships that were scuttled during the First World War.

There are very few surviving structures with Belfast truss roofs in Scotland, which are more usually associated with airfield hangars. This building is one of only 3 known remaining military structures with a Belfast roof in Scotland and the only other examples are known at RAF Leuchars in Fife (see separate listing).

During the Second World War the building became the location of the HMS Proserpine Royal Naval Recreation Centre in 1939. This included the NAAFI (who functioned as caterers), education centre and provided retail and leisure opportunities for the base. By February 1940, Lyness Cinema opened in the west of the building. Earlier film screenings could only be shown in a small section as the remainder was still taken up with Metal Industries machinery, and therefore the seating could not be laid out to full capacity.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Lyness, Former Metal Industry Shed'. Category changed from B to A and listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014). References
Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland. pp. 77-78.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Gould, M H (2001) A historical Perspective on the Belfast Truss Roof. Construction History Volume 17, pp75-87.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

National Archives, History of the Fleet Base: Scapa Flow 1937-1946, ADM116/5790.



www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014].

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/173863 [accessed February 2014].

Site Number 123

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER FARM, STEADING

Type of Site MELSETTER FARM, STEADING

NRHE Number LB48361 HER Number 229271

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 326789

Northing 989207

Description 1900. Courtyard-plan steading comprising detached single storey shed to far N; single storey

byre and former wash-house range to N; threshing barn to W range; former granary, barn, cartshed and bothy to 2-storey S range and detached former stables to E. Coursed sandstone,

loosely stugged openings.

N RANGE

S ELEVATION: former wash-house to far right; door to right; window to left flank. Series of windows and 2 doors to central byre. Separate section to far left (raised roof line); large central door opening. E ELEVATION: central window; gable apex stack; tapered coping above band course; circular can. N ELEVATION: numerous ventilation holes to byre. Blocked opening to separate section to right. Asymmetrical gable end to far right byre/stable; central window. Timber boarded doors; some 16-pane windows. Roof lights to front and rear; pitched roofs; stone slates; ridge ventilation.

W RANGE

E ELEVATION: central door; window to left flank to byre/stable to far right. Threshing barn to left; timber boarded doors to ground floor. Pedimented loft opening to left; '1900' datestone in pediment. Pitched roof; stone slates; rooflights. Raised roof to barn. Ridge ventilation to right byre/stable.

S RANGE

N ELEVATION: window to far right; door to left flank. Central door with flanking windows to left; 6 granary loft openings above. Large inserted doorway to left (former cartshed); timber sliding door; window to left flank. E ELEVATION: 2 inserted doorways to gable; central 16-pane 1st floor window to former bothy. S ELEVATION: Ground level slopes down to S making ground floor openings appear at 1st floor height. Former bothy at 1st floor to far right; ground floor and 1st floor catslide dormer window to left. 5 ground floor windows to barn and 5 granary loft openings symmetrically arranged to left. Raggles of former building to barn. Asymmetrical gable end of threshing barn to far left; central ground floor door; central 16-pane 1st floor window. Timber plank doors; timber loft shutters. Pitched roofs; ridge ventilation to granary. Ridge stack to bothy; tapered coping above band course.

STABLES

E ELEVATION: door to far left; large door opening to right; sliding door. S & N ELEVATIONS: plain gables. W ELEVATION: 2 doors to left; 16-pane window to right. Timber plank doors. Pitched stone slate roof; rooflights to N; ridge ventilation to N. Gable apex stack to S; tapered coping above band course. Loft above stables; some timber stalls remain.



SHED

S ELEVATION: 4 regularly spaced windows; 2 central windows lowered below glazing (12-pane timber windows). E ELEVATION: altered gable wall; corbelled skewputts; replacement sliding doors. N ELEVATION: plain elevation. W ELEVATION: central door. Pitched roof; stone slates; 2 roof lights to rear. Ridge flue.

Statement of Special Interest

B-Group with Melsetter Farmhouse. The nearby farmhouse is built in the style of W R Lethaby, the prominent promoter of the Arts and Crafts movement. Some of Lethaby's designs have been loosely applied to the steading, namely the chimney stacks with tapered coping above the band course and windows which hug eaves. These can also be found on other Melsetter Estate buildings that Lethaby worked on. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. Lethaby was commissioned by Middlemore to remodel Melsetter House and the nearby steading. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from the Moodie ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. This steading replaces the original steading, built around a courtyard to the NW of the main house, which was converted to housing by Lethaby. Melsetter Farmhouse and Steading are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map (surveyed 1900).

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976; Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342.

Site Number 124

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, DOVECOT AT SW CORNER OF KITCHEN GARDEN

Type of Site KITCHEN GARDEN INCLUDING TEA-HOUSE AND DOOCOT, ROOKERY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48362 HER Number 267108

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 327036 Northing 989273

Description Possibly 1738. W R Lethaby, circa 1898 and 1900 additions. Repair work, 2000. Rectangularplan walled garden incorporating circa 1898 tea-house and 1900 chapel, both by W R Lethaby,

and earlier doocot. Tall, exposed random rubble walls; flat wallhead. N corner harled on exterior of wall and surmounted by ball finial. Opening in E wall; plain doorway to SE and W;

timber boarded doors.

TEA-HOUSE

2-storey, square-plan tea-house in SE angle of kitchen garden. Apple-house to ground floor; tea-house at upper floor. Exposed sandstone rubble; dressed sandstone surrounds to openings.

E ELEVATION: forestair to exterior of kitchen garden wall; plain timber hand rail. 1st floor door to left; leaded window to right.

S ELEVATION: 1st floor tripartite window. Square-plan stack to left rises from garden wall and breaks eaves.



W ELEVATION: ground floor door to left; 1st floor tripartite window to right.

N ELEVATION: ground floor leaded window; 1st floor tripartite window above.

Stone mullions to tripartite windows; leaded windows to outer lights in N facing tripartite window. Timber boarded door. Conical slated roof. Pole with weathervane in inner angle of garden wall.

INTERIOR: floorboards to tea-house; timber panelled walls. Window cills to each window; decorative timber panel above 1 window. Timber benches; central timber table and chairs. Fireplace in SW angle; sandstone surround and mantel; green glazed tiles to fire jambs.

DOOCOT

2-storey, square-plan doocot in SW angle of kitchen garden. Rubble stone; harling. Shed to ground floor; doocot above.

E ELEVATION: ground floor door to right.

S ELEVATION: not seen, 2000.

W ELEVATION: plain elevation.

N ELEVATION: central ground floor window; 1st floor door.

Windows and doors now gone, 2000. Conical roof; stone slates.

INTERIOR: stone nesting boxes.

ROOKERY WALLS, DRIVEWAY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

Low rubble wall encloses rookery to S of kitchen garden. Approach to Melsetter House from the SE; driveway bordered by dry stone wall; pair of circular sandstone gatepiers; conical coping stone; ball finial. Identical pair of gatepiers to W to roadway. Dry stone walls border roadway leading to steading; curved W wall echoes quadrant gatepiers to Laundry House (see separate List Description).

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Walled Garden, Lodge and Gatepiers, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The Kitchen Garden is situated to the SE of Melsetter House. Lethaby retained but heightened the walls of the earlier garden and added the tea-house tower to match the existing doocot. The garden is currently grassed over and the doocot is redundant, however, the tea-house remains in use. Lethaby was one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist bought the Melsetter Estate in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy, as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. Melsetter had been the home of the Moodie family from the late 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures at Melsetter were retained by Lethaby, although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surround buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole. The designed landscape at Melsetter is significant, it has outstanding scenic and architectural interest and is included in the Inventory of Gardens and Designed Landscapes.

References Bibliography

1st Edition OS 25" Map (CXXII.8), 1881; Land Use Consultants, AN INVENTORY OF GARDENS & DESIGNED LANDSCAPES IN SCOTLAND, Vol 3, 1985, pp125-130; G Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD



LETHABY, 1986, pp129-140, 148-154; L Burgher, ORKNEY, 1991, pp75-76; J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, p343; T Garnham, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999.

Site Number 125

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER, WALLED GARDEN TO NW OF MELSETTER HOUSE

Type of Site WALLED GARDEN (FMR. ROSE GARDEN) NW OF MELSETTER HOUSE, INCL.CARTSHED

NRHE Number LB48370 HER Number 229263

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 327004 Northing 989372

Description 1898-1900 remodelling by W R Lethaby of earlier structures. Rectangular-plan walled garden

formed by earlier 19th century cartshed to W and section of remodelled wall to E; N and S sides formed by former laundry (Gardener's Cottage) and Spinning Cottage respectively (see

separate list descriptions).

CARTSHED: long, rectangular-plan, single storey structure with monopitch roof, aligned N/S. Coursed rubble roughly droved/stugged around openings. Stone slate roof with coped skews. Taller principal elevation facing inwards to E; formerly with 7 segmental-headed cart openings (2 to outer left now blocked with concrete blocks). Entrances to narrow N and S elevations.

REMODELLED WALL: aligned N/S; openings dressed/facing outward to E. Coursed rubble with ashlar dressings. Squared slab coping. Wall stepped up around central gateway; steps up to round-arched opening with re-used roll-moulded architrave, probably of later/late 17th century date; carved scroll projects to centre above. Small flanking window openings; 2 window openings to outer left (both original/early openings). Outline of other former openings visible to W side.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen Garden, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The earlier 19th century cartshed and wall to the E form an integral part of Lethaby's scheme for the remodelling of the estate buildings adjacent to Melsetter House. They are in line with the original plan of the former courtyard-plan steading on this site, the cartshed having formed its W range and the remains of an earlier range incorporated in the wall to the E (the moulded doorcase and scroll above it are thought to have been re-used from some part of the demolished sections of the steading). Lethaby's scheme shows sensitive handling of the earlier structures on the site, many being retained and sympathetically remodelled. Lethaby was one of the foremost exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342-43; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).



Site Number 126

Site Name
HOY, WALLS, BRIDGE TO SOUTH-EAST OF PEGAL HILL
Type of Site
WALLS (HOY), BRIDGE TO SOUTH EAST OF PEGAL HILL

NRHE Number LB48376 HER Number 229539

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 329344 **Northing** 997552

Description W R Lethaby, early 20th century. Single semi-circular arch; smooth sandstone arch ring.

Slightly advanced walls either side of arch; advanced wing walls; rock-faced sandstone.

Statement of Special Interest

The prominent Arts and Crafts architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate List Descriptions

for Melsetter). The bridge carries the road over the Pegal Burn.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976; P Jones, MELSETTER HOUSE in THE ARCHITECT'S JOURNAL, 10th October 1990,

p57.

Site Number 127

Site Name FORMER NAVAL HEADQUARTERS AND COMMUNICATIONS CENTRE, WEE FEA, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site FORMER NAVAL HEADQUARTERS AND COMMUNICATIONS CENTRE, WEE FEA, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48378 HER Number 81770

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 329399 **Northing** 994459

Description Royal Marine Engineers, 1943. Large concrete, rectangular-plan Second World War

communications and signal station set on Wee Fea overlooking Lyness. Built into a bank to north west with a ditch between the building and hill to the north west and south west. The north west elevation has an opening to left with (now missing) timber forestair and a porthole opening to right flank, with 2 more openings to right. An opening is set back to far left and concrete stairs lead up to a door. The south west elevation has a small square window with external pipes evident below. The south east elevation has numerous porthole openings with a window to the far left. There is an advanced 3-sided section to right with windows in each face. There is a window opening to the far right, and numerous ventilation slits are present throughout the length of the elevation. The north east elevation has 3 window openings, and a concrete forestair to far right leading to an opening in the right return. The flat roof contains the remains of signal mountings, a brick water tank and other concrete structures.

Statement of Special Interest

The former communications centre building at Wee Fea, with extensive strategic views over Lyness and beyond to Scapa Flow, is a significant physical landmark and remnant of the



military activity at Lyness from the Second World War, and was principally used by the Admiralty to send and receive communications to the fleet based at Scapa Flow. It is a rare survivor of an important strategic military site and group of facilities put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before and after the Second World War. There are no other examples of its type in Scotland and it is a remarkably intact structure from the period. The building remains in its outstanding setting of the Scapa Flow and is part of a wider group of listed military buildings in the area.

It was constructed to replace the earlier Admiral Commanding Orkney and Shetland (ACOS) Naval Communication Centre near to the decontamination station (see separate listing). All communications for the fleet at Scapa Flow were processed in this building, communicating through both telephone and wireless transmission. It was strategically important, handling over 25,000 messages per day.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Wee Fea Naval Communications and Operational Centre'. Category changed from B to A, and listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland. pp. 77-78.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

National Archives, History of the Fleet Base: Scapa Flow 1937-1946, ADM116/5790.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/81770/ [accessed February 2014].

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014].

Additional information courtesy of Gavin Lindsay.

ND29SE 2.00 29399 94456



ND29SE 2.01 ND 2961 9449 Buildings; Water Tanks ND29SE 2.02 centred ND 2923 9430 Water tanks; Buildings

A large two storey brick and concrete building situated on the E-facing slope of Wee Fea. It measures about 42m by 16.5m overall and stands to approximately 14m in height on the SE side.

The walls are pierced by several openings including a series of eight oval vents or windows shaped like ships portholes. Two larger windows with shutters open from the SE elevation whilst another two oval 'portholes' can be seen on the NW. Several openings for pipes and cables are also visible on the building.

The roof is flat apart from a small brick and concrete extension part of which has viewing slits in the SW elevation. A metal signal lamp mounting survives on the SE side of the roof.

The interior has been cleared of all movable and most non-movable items, leaving a large second storey area, presumably the main signals room. A few wall fixings survive as do the wall marks of shelving and other items of non permanent furniture.

The building was the main Base HQ and Communications Centre for Scapa Flow under Naval Command and named HMS Proserpine. It became operational in 1943 and housed up to 230 Woman's Royal Naval Service (WRNS) staff to handle signals via telephone, teleprinter and radio including from ships moored at buoys in Scapa Flow. HMS Proserpine at Hoy was linked to 'Proserpine Thurso' the radio station at Bower, (ND26NE 28 and ND26SW 61.00) and the radar station near Cape Wrath, (Sango NC46NW 22.00).

Buildings at Risk Register BARR

Large concrete, rectangular-plan World War II communications and signal station. Built into bank to NW with ditch between building and hill to NW and SW.NW ELEVATION: entrance door to left (missing timber forestair). Porthole opening to right flank; 2 more to right. Door set back to far left; stairs lead up to door. SW ELEVATION: small square window. External piping below.SE ELEVATION: numerous porthole openings; window to far left; ventilation slits. Advanced 3-sided section to right; windows in each face; ventilation slits. Window to far right.NE ELEVATION: 3 windows. Forestair to far right leading to door in right return.Flat roof; remains of signal mounting on roof, brick water tank and concrete structures.INTERIOR: stripped interior apart from one boiler.

During the World Wars, Lyness was strategically important due to its position at the entrance to Scapa Flow. Lyness formed the hub of the Royal Navy's base in Scapa Flow. The centre was very important in the success of the defence of Scapa Flow. According to Hewison; 'The Communications Centre was the culminating point in this vital sphere of wartime activity at Scapa', enabling direct communication by telephone and by radio telephone to all defence sectors in the Scapa perimeter. Using Morse code, light signalling, wireless and telecommunications, the Centre, with Stanger Head (also run by the Navy), controlled the shipping at Scapa. All main fleet buoys in the anchorage were connected by underwater cable to the Centre and then to the outside world. In connection with the nautical theme, the windows are shaped like portholes. Hewison illustrates how active this Centre was; staff numbers rose from 80 in November 1939 to 270 in 1944, 230 of them WRNS (Women's Royal Naval Service), who handled 8,800 phone calls a day in 1943 and 1944. The Wee Fea Centre is a rare survival and a conspicuous landmark. (Historic Scotland)

Orkney Smr Note

This large impressive concrete structure on the hillside above Lyness was the control centre during WWII, from 1943, for the whole of naval operations in Scapa Flow. The signalling bridge and signal lamp mountings are still on the roof. Some of the windows are ship portholes.



Information from Orkney SMR [n.d.]

Site Number 128

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, SOUTH NESS, NESS HOUSE

Type of Site SOUTH WALLS (HOY), SOUTH NESS, NESS HOUSE

NRHE Number LB19662 HER Number 229543

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330381

Northing 990915

Description Mid-late 18th century; later additions. 2-storey, 5-bay house with later single storey, 3-bay

crowstepped addition (former post office). Rubble, clad in lime based wet harl.

NE (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: symmetrical 3-bays to left; central gabled porch with window. Door inset in right return. Window to left and right flank of porch; 2 1st floor windows centred above. 2 ground and 2 1st floor windows to right. 3-bay addition; central door; 2-light fanlight; single flanking windows.

SE ELEVATION: single 1st floor window to left.

SW ELEVATION: ground floor window to far right; pitched dormer window, breaking eaves, centred above. Door to left; 1st floor window centred above. 2 ground floor windows to left of door. 2-bay section to left; 2 ground floor windows; 1 1st floor window and 1 pitched dormer window, breaking eaves. 2 windows to former post office.

NW ELEVATION: single storey addition; window to right.

Predominantly 12-pane timber sash and case ground floor windows; 4-pane 1st floor windows. Smaller 1st floor windows hug eaves. Stone ball finials to porch and dormer gables. Exposed keystones to house gable walls. Coped gablehead stacks to house and crowstepped gable of former post office. Coped ridge stack to house. Stone (Caithness) slate roof. Cast-iron skylight to front and rear.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000. Statement of Special Interest

Formerly in use as a farmhouse, inn, post office and shop. Ness House possibly began as a 3-bay, 2-storey house with the now central 2-bay section added on. The single storey, post office was added circa 1900. The 1st Edition OS map shows a squat building (without the post office wing) with rear wing to E and rear parallel wing, forming a U-plan shape. The former byre/threshing barn to the SE is not part of the Statutory List.

References Bibliography

1st Edition OS 25" Map (CXXIII.1), 1882; additional information courtesy of the owner, 2000.

Site Number 129

Site Name HOY, NORTH NESS, SHIP INN

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), 1 NORTH NESS (FORMERLY THE SHIP INN)



NRHE Number LB18811 HER Number 179939

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330552

Northing 991473

Description Probably early 19th century. Single and 2-storey; rectangular-plan house (formerly public

house), comprising 2-storey, 3-bay main block with small single storey section at N end. Symmetrical design with regularly disposed openings and crowstepped gables. Rendered and pebble-dashed with inserted concrete cills to to windows. Older harl on W Elevation.

E (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: central entrance (with replacement panelled timber door) to main block. Flanking windows to each floor and one above. Single storey section to right; entrance (with replacement panelled timber door) to left; window to right.

W ELEVATION: small near-central window to each floor to main block. Small single storey coursed rubble lean-to addition to left (window to front; entrance to left return). Single storey section to left; window to left.

S ELEVATION: window to left of each floor to gable end of main block.

N ELEVATION: blank gable end of single storey section projects. Blank gable end of main block set back.

Replacement 2-pane timber windows with top-hung upper casements. Stone slate roof to main block; concrete tiles to single storey section. Gablehead stacks with concrete coping to either side (N and S) of main block; one to single storey section; round cans.

INTERIOR: not inspected (2000).

Statement of Special Interest

Probably of early 19th century date, the building occupies a prominent waterfront site in North Ness. It was in use as an inn by the early 20th century (as is shown by a photograph in the NMRS). The single storey section is said to have been a later addition, built as a post office. It is not clear whether it is contemporary with the main block (possibly built as an office) or slightly later (although stylistically it appears to be identical).

References Bibliography

First Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Early 20th century PHOTOGRAPH, National Monuments Record of Scotland, Photographic Archives.

Site Number 130

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, KENNELS

Type of Site WALLS, (HOY), MELSETTER HOUSE INCLUDING GARDEN WALLS AND FORMER KENNELS

NRHE Number LB18712 HER Number 267093

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 327028 **Northing** 989415

Description 1738. Altered and extended, 1898, William Richard Lethaby. 2-storey and basement with attic



floor to Lethaby's N wing. Orkney sandstone dressings to window and door surrounds. Diamond-shaped terracotta ventilation bricks to most elevations.

W ELEVATION: main block: entrance door to right; 6-pane rectangular fanlight; glazed and timber door. Chamfered sandstone surround. Narrow, linear 1st floor window centred above; moulded sandstone surround. Central ground floor window; moulded surrounds; flanking horizontal basement windows. Basement bipartite window to far left; tripartite window above to left. 1st floor quadrapartite window above, hugging eaves. Moulded sandstone eaves course with square corbels to W elevation, main block. Advanced 2-storey wing to right. Single ground and 1st floor windows to left. Scroll skewputts; keystone to left dated '17'; keystone to right dated '38'. Plain wall to left return; stone bench. Ground floor window to right return. Advanced 2-storey wing to N (former detached out buildings altered by Lethaby into smoking room and gun room). Crowstepped gable wall; corbelled kneelers; sandstone quoins. Central 1st floor window; circular ventilation hole in gable apex. Courtyard wall extends from right of gable wall to chapel. W face, exposed rubble wall; harled E face. Steps lead down into courtyard from W; further steps within courtyard. Flagstoned courtyard. Lethaby's N service wing to left of advanced former smoking room; steps lead up to service door to right; glazed and timber door; narrow window to left flank; lattice glazing. Small, leaded window to far left. 3 1st floor lattice windows above. Crowstepped M gable; 2nd floor window to centre of left gable; window to left of right gable; circular window to right.

N ELEVATION: former 2-storey gun and smoking room wing set back to right. Glazed and timber door in former gun room; window to right, long and short sandstone quoins to window surrounds. Window to left; small 1st floor lattice window hugging eaves above. Raised wallhead to narrow section to far left; small lattice window to ground and 1st floor. Assymmetrical N gable wall added by Lethaby; long and short sandstone quoins to left; plain sandstone quoin to right. 2-bay, 4-storey section to left; 3-storey, single bay section to right. 3 segmentally arched basement windows; boarded to left. 3 ground floor windows; 4 1st floor windows; smaller leaded window to far right. Ground and 1st floor windows centred above each other to left gable section; 2 2nd floor windows in gable wallhead. 3 central bullstanes. Single storey wall to left enclosing kitchen court; round-headed doorway to right; timber boarded door. Timber door to coal chute to left. Timber boarded door to outside lavatory to far left; small leaded window to right flank.

E ELEVATION: tall, harled kitchen court wall obscures basement and ground floor level to right. Wall swept on left return; sandstone wallhead. 3-bay section to right, surmounted by 3 pediments. Basement door and 2 windows (not seen); 3 ground floor windows; 3 1st floor windows centred above. 3 2nd floor tripartite windows; chamfered and moulded stone surrounds and mullions. Roll-moulded hoodmould above tripartite windows, with raking shoulders. An initial in each pediment spelling TMT (Thomas and Theodosia Middlemore) and dated 1898; rose, heart and thistle finials surmount pediments. Square hole between pediments; extending decorative pipe brackets. 3-storey; 3-bay section to left. Regularly placed fenestration; 3 windows to each floor including piano nobile windows to dining room. Low sandstone wall stands infront of ground floor windows; central opening with steps leading down to paved area. 4 large pots surmount wall. Advanced wing to far left; gabled section to right. Forestair; stone steps lead up to drawing room door; asymmetrical arch below; curved stone bench below steps. Decorative wrought-iron balustrade to steps. Central, glazed drawing room door; roll-moulded surround; 6-pane fanlight. Flanking windows; 2 1st floor windows; moulded surrounds to all. 2 heart shaped windows with star and moon crescent above in apex. Ball finial surmounts gable; coped, shouldered gable head. Leaded, bipartite basement window to left of stairs. Plain bay to left of gabled section; central leaded basement window. Right return of gabled section; advanced chimney breast to left of elevation; sandstone quoins. Leaded basement window to left of chimney; sloping wall from left meets advanced stack; inner angle corbel stone above left of window. Tall, coped and halfshouldered sandstone stack; decorative corbels. Breast stepped to right at basement level. 3 basement windows to right of chimney; transomed and mullioned leaded ground floor hall window to right. 2 1st floor windows at eaves.

S ELEVATION: advanced symmetrical 2-bay, crowstepped Lethaby wing to right. 2 piano nobile windows to drawing room; 2 1st floor windows centred above. Small square leaded window in



apex; stone transom and mullion. Moulded surrounds to all windows. Star finial to gable apex. Single bay to left return; ground floor window (former door); chamfered sandstone door surround; rounded mullion and window surround within. Elevated ground floor window; 1st floor window hugging eaves. Central 2-bay section; 2 basment windows and 2 larger ground floor windows. Cornice with extending decorative pipe brackets spans central section revealing eaves level of original house. 2 1st floor windows and flanking smaller 1st floor leaded widows. Small square attic window in left gable. Advanced gable of earlier house to left; 2 ground floor and 2 1st floor windows. 2 ground floor windows to right return; bipartite 1st floor window breaking eaves to right. Plain wall to left return. S elevation of former gun and smoking rooms: ground floor luggage door to far right; steps lead up to door; stone newel carved as a ship's bollard to left. Moulded surround to door; decorative carved lintel. 4 panes in timber door; 12-pane fanlight. Bipartite window above door. Basement window to left of door. 3-bay former smoking room to left of luggage door; roll-moulded door surround to tall central window; steps lead up to window; carved stone pot. Clock face above door inscribed with Middlemore's family motto; 'Mon Desire Loyalte'. Flanking windows; 3 1st floor windows centred above; hugging eaves. Ground and 1st floor window to left in former gun room.

Predominantly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; some 24, 18, 9 and 6 pane windows. Lattice glazing and leaded casements to some bipartite and tripartite windows. Timber boarded doors with glazing. Pitched roofs; stone slates; some overhanging eaves supported on brackets. Sandstone skews; some moulded skewputts. Crowstepped gables to NW and SE. Various ridge and gable apex stacks; coped and predominantly of exposed stone. Cast-iron downpipes.

INTERIOR: fine, intact interior complete. Stone steps, plain wooden balusters lead from entrance courtyard door up into hall. Large red sandstone fireplace to left; arched fireplace opening; triple roll-moulding; green glazed tiles. 5 corbelled candlestick supports above; 7 coats of arms in bas relief; Middlemore's family motto 'Mon Desire Loyalte' below. Sandstone extends from chimney breast to form arch over hall window to right of fireplace. White painted floor-to-ceiling panelling; cornicing; oak floor. 2-leaf door leads into drawing room. White painted timber panelling continues; white painted, decorative floral plaster frieze. Rollmoulded sandstone fire surround; bordered by cut green marble. Colourful Delft tiles to fireplace cheeks. 2-leaf door leads from hall into dining room. White painted timber panelling continues; white painted, wild flower plaster decoration to frieze and beams. Fireplace recessed into original house wall; roll-moulded sandstone surround; green glazed tiles. Plain corridor leads N-wards from hall; red tiled floor. Serving room (now kitchen) due N of dining room. Timber floor and plain cornice to smoking room; large roll-moulded sandstone surround to fireplace; sandstone mantel; 2 stone corbels; green glazed tiles to fire cheeks. Unaltered basement kitchen. Flagstone floor; original kitchen dresser and large range in situ. Exposed stonework to piers between windows. Vaulted Chintz/Morning Room to S of entrance door; moulded sandstone fireplace surround; Delft tiles. Library to E of Chintz room; moulded sandstone fireplace surround; green glazed tiles. Vaulted stair well ceiling; foliage decoration to plaster cornice. Stone arch breaks up narrow corrider; 1st floor bedrooms lead off corridor. Floral theme carried through to bedroom plaster friezes; and to ceilings; standstone fireplaces; Delft tiles. 2nd storey not seen, 2000.

GARDEN WALLS

Tall rubble wall surrounds square-plan garden to NE of house; swept in places. 2 timber boarded doors; simple timber latch, in W wall. Lean-to shed in SW angle. Glasshouse and lean-to shed to N wall. Timber boarded door in S wall leads into rectangular-plan garden (the Red Garden) to E of house, (now plain lawn). Low wall to E continues S-wards to enclose South Lawn and meets driveway to S. Low wall to S of Red Garden; intermittent stone plinths atop wall. Line of cannons resting on low plinths runs parallel to S of wall.

FORMER KENNELS

Small orchard to N of house; low rubble wall. Former lean-to kennels to N; 2 windows to N; door to W; later pitched outbuilding attached to S; 2-leaf doors to W; small window to right in S elevation; steps lead up to door to right in E elevation; window to left. Stone slate pitched



roof to later building; stone slate lean-to roof to former kennels. Rubble boundary wall extends E and W from lean-to; joining boundary wall to Gardener's Cottage to W; terminating in square-plan gatepier with conicial apex to E at former rear entrance (now current entrance) to Melsetter House.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. William Lethaby was one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist bought the Melsetter Estate in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy, as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. Melsetter had been the home of the Moodie family from the late 16th century until around the earlier 19th century when it was sold to the Heddle family. Melsetter is depicted on J van Keulen's map (which possibly dates from 1695); and again on J Wallace's 1700 map. The majority of the remaining structures at Melsetter, which date in part from 1738, were retained by Lethaby, although greatly modified. Lethaby extended the existing house by adding to the SE to create a large drawing room and a N wing to contain servants rooms and 1st floor guest bedrooms. He also raised the height of the existing house by another storey and joined the W outbuildings to create a smoking and gun room. The building is unified by the harled exterior and the use of local sandstone dressings and enlivened by small details such as heart-shaped windows and symbols. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole. Lethaby also took advantage of an established garden and designed parterres into a Melsetter Cross in the Red Garden (now a lawn). The designed landscape at Melsetter is significant, it has outstanding scenic and architectural interest and is included in the Inventory of Gardens and Designed Landscapes. Melsetter was requisitioned by the Admiralty during the 2nd World War and used as the residence of the Admiral commanding at Scapa Flow. Some original Arts and Crafts fittings and fixtures, designed by Lethaby and Moris & Co. remain in the house. May Morris, daughter of William Morris, was a friend of Theodosia Middlemore and knew Melsetter well; the house remains as she described it, 'a sort of fairy palace on the edge of the great northern seas, a wonderful place this building, which was remotely and romantically situated, with its tapestries and its silken hangings and its carpets, which came from my father's workshop. It seemed like the embodiment of some of those fairy palaces of which my father wrote with great charm and dignity. But for all its fineness and dignity, it was a place full of homeliness and the spirit of welcome, a very lovable place...built for home life as well as for dignity.'

References Bibliography

J van Keulen, NIEUWE PASKAART VAN DE ORCADES EYLANDEN, ?1695; J Wallace, THIS MAP OF THE ISLANDS OF ORKNEY..., 1700; 1st Edition 25" OS Map (CXXII.8), 1881; F H Groome, ORDNANCE SURVEY OF SCOTLAND, Vol IV, 1883, p278; M Morris, VOTE OF THANKS AND DISCUSSION in JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF BRITISH ARCHITECTS, 20 February 1932, p303; The Times, October 31st 1949; Land Use Consultants, AN INVENTORY OF GARDENS & DESIGNED LANDSCAPES IN SCOTLAND, Vol 3, 1985, pp125-130; G Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY, 1986, pp129-140, 148-154; P Jones, MELSETTER HOUSE in THE ARCHITECT'S JOURNAL, 10th October 1990, pp36-57; L Burgher, ORKNEY, 1991, pp75-76; J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, pp341-342; T Garnham, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999; NMRS Archive.

Site Number 131

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER FARMHOUSE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY) MELSETTER FARMHOUSE, INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL

NRHE Number LB48360



HER Number 229266

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 326840

Northing 989245

Description Style of W R Lethaby, circa 1905; with minor additions. Single storey and attic and single storey

L-plan farmhouse; comprising 3-bay single storey and attic main block with single storey wings to W and (at right angles) to N. Crowstepped gables throughout and distinctive chimney stacks with deep rounded coping (tapered towards apex) above band course. Coursed sandstone rubble with ashlar dressings. Stugged long and short surrounds to openings and stugged

quoins at arrises. Projecting cills to windows.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: main 3-bay block projects slightly to right. Steps with flanking parapet walls up to central entrance with plain gabled stone canopy; 2-leaf boarded timber door. Flanking windows. Low wide attic window above to left. Single storey wing adjoins set back to left; central section obscured by later 20th century harled rectangular-plan almost flatroofed addition containing entrance to left return. Flanking windows set back.

N ELEVATION: single storey wing projects to left of main block; central window; entrance to right return. Low wide attic window set back to left of centre. Small single storey lean-to below/to right; 2 small windows. Later 20th century harled rectangular-plan flat-roofed addition adjoins to right, overlapping with adjoining single storey wing.

E ELEVATION: gable end of main block to left. Narrow window to left of ground floor; attic window above. Small rectangular-plan outbuilding with single pitch roof projects to right; entrance and small window to right return. Single storey wing adjoins to right; 3 irregularly disposed windows.

W ELEVATION: gable end of single storey wing projects to left. Window set back to right of attic of main block; narrow ground floor window below/right obscured by later 20th century extension to wing (see S Elevation).

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; 8-pane casements to low wide attic windows. Stone slate roofs. Gablehead stacks to either side (E and W) of main block (deep rounded upper coping missing to that to W); tall gablehead stack to W wing; round cans.

INTERIOR: not inspected (2000).

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble wall with rounded rubble coping encloses rectangular-plan front garden to S of house and area immediately to E. Wide gateway with rounded stone slab gateposts to E; similar gateposts at NE corner (both with plain timber gates); replacement square-plan gatepiers to W gateway.

Statement of Special Interest

B-Group with Melsetter Farm. An intact small house in the style of Lethaby, one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep rounded coping above band course and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, notably the 'Estate Office' and 'Laundry House' and also at Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The original steading, built around a courtyard to the NW of the main house was rebuilt as the Gardener's Cottage and Spinning Cottage and a cartshed is still in existence. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unsual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of



buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions. The farm and farmhouse are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map (revised 1900).

References Bibliography

Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342.

Site Number 132

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, TEA-HOUSE AT SE CORNER OF KITCHEN GARDEN

Type of Site KITCHEN GARDEN INCLUDING TEA-HOUSE AND DOOCOT, ROOKERY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48362 HER Number 267109

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 327070

Northing 989287

Description Possibly 1738. W R Lethaby, circa 1898 and 1900 additions. Repair work, 2000. Rectangular-

plan walled garden incorporating circa 1898 tea-house and 1900 chapel, both by W R Lethaby, and earlier doocot. Tall, exposed random rubble walls; flat wallhead. N corner harled on exterior of wall and surmounted by ball finial. Opening in E wall; plain doorway to SE and W;

timber boarded doors.

TEA-HOUSE

2-storey, square-plan tea-house in SE angle of kitchen garden. Apple-house to ground floor; tea-house at upper floor. Exposed sandstone rubble; dressed sandstone surrounds to openings.

E ELEVATION: forestair to exterior of kitchen garden wall; plain timber hand rail. 1st floor door to left; leaded window to right.

S ELEVATION: 1st floor tripartite window. Square-plan stack to left rises from garden wall and breaks eaves.

W ELEVATION: ground floor door to left; 1st floor tripartite window to right.

N ELEVATION: ground floor leaded window; 1st floor tripartite window above.

Stone mullions to tripartite windows; leaded windows to outer lights in N facing tripartite window. Timber boarded door. Conical slated roof. Pole with weathervane in inner angle of garden wall.

INTERIOR: floorboards to tea-house; timber panelled walls. Window cills to each window; decorative timber panel above 1 window. Timber benches; central timber table and chairs. Fireplace in SW angle; sandstone surround and mantel; green glazed tiles to fire jambs.

DOOCOT

2-storey, square-plan doocot in SW angle of kitchen garden. Rubble stone; harling. Shed to ground floor; doocot above.

E ELEVATION: ground floor door to right.



S ELEVATION: not seen, 2000.

W ELEVATION: plain elevation.

N ELEVATION: central ground floor window; 1st floor door.

Windows and doors now gone, 2000. Conical roof; stone slates.

INTERIOR: stone nesting boxes.

ROOKERY WALLS, DRIVEWAY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

Low rubble wall encloses rookery to S of kitchen garden. Approach to Melsetter House from the SE; driveway bordered by dry stone wall; pair of circular sandstone gatepiers; conical coping stone; ball finial. Identical pair of gatepiers to W to roadway. Dry stone walls border roadway leading to steading; curved W wall echoes quadrant gatepiers to Laundry House (see separate List Description).

Site Number 133

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, LODGE

Type of Site LODGE, GATES, GATEPIERS AND FIELD BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48363 HER Number 229257

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 327416

Northing 989318

Description Mid-later 19th century. Single storey, former T-plan lodge house; later, 20th century additions

to rear. Tooled, coursed sandstone. Crowstepped gables.

N ELEVATION: window to far left; door to right. 2 steps lead up to door. Advanced wing to right; window to right.

E ELEVATION: window to right. Harled extension to left; 2 windows.

S ELEVATION: advanced extension to right; window to left. Advanced wing to left; window to right. Later lean-to shed to left; door to right; window in right return.

W ELEVATION: 3 windows to W elevation; smaller central window. Window to rear lean-to extension.

6-pane timber sash and case windows. Timber plank doors. Pitched roofs; stone slates; crowstepped gables; coped gable apex stack to each gable; circular cans. Slate roof to gabled extension and lean-to shed.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000.

GATES AND GATEPIERS

4 square-plan sandstone piers; base and cornice. Central cast-iron carriage gate and flanking pedestrian gates.

FIELD BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS



Drystone wall to N of lodge encloses field to W; turns W-wards to line either side of current entrance driveway to Melsetter House. 2 square-plan gatepiers (ND 2703 8943), corbelled apex (missing to E pier). Drystone walls to E of lodge; gatepiers (ND 2786 8919) open onto track which leads to Melsetter from the S. Single thick circular-plan pier (similar to Snelsetter Gatepier, see separate List Description); thin cornice; stepped apex; accompanying square-plan pier; cornice; stepped apex; timber gate.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The lodge is situated beside the former main entrance to Melsetter House and was built before Lethaby carried out his alterations to Melsetter House. The gatepiers adjacent to the lodge are not present on the 1st Edition OS Map and are probably late 19th century.

References Bibliography

1st Edition OS Map, 1881; T Garnham, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999.

Site Number 134

Site Name HOY, WALLS, MELSETTER HILL, BURIAL ENCLOSURE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MELSETTER HILL BURIAL ENCLOSURE

NRHE Number LB48364 HER Number 229283

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 326607

Northing 989613

Description Earlier 20th century. Rectangular-plan burial enclosure containing two rough slab gravestones; one at 'head' of grave and one at 'foot': double grave belonging to Thomas and Theodosia.

one at 'head' of grave and one at 'foot'; double grave belonging to Thomas and Theodosia Middlemore. Gravestones roughly hewn stone slabs; both roughly rounded at apex. Larger one at 'head' of grave inscribed with cross botonee with flanking quatrefoils (na?ve design); worn inscription includes the words 'Thomas Middlemore and his wife Theodosia' and appears to give dates. Smaller grave slab at 'foot' inscribed with interlinking hearts motif and the initials T M above and below (Thomas and Theodosia Middlemore). Boundary wall of coursed rubble with rubble coping. Access gained by steps (on either side of wall) to centre of W side.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A romantically sited private burial enclosure overlooking the Pentland Firth for the couple who transformed Melsetter House and its surrounding buildings at the end of the 19th century/beginning of the 20th century. Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, and his wife, Theodosia, purchased the estate of Melsetter in 1898 and subsequently employed the prominent Arts and Crafts architect, W R Lethaby to remodel the buildings. The Middlemores had been involved in Birmingham's Arts and Crafts movement and Theodosia was a friend of May Morris, daughter of one of the main founders of that tradition, William Morris. Thomas was born in 1842 and died circa 1923. His wife, who was some years younger than him died circa 1945. They were married in 1878.

References Bibliography

Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999); information courtesy of Elsie Seatter.



Site Number 135

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER, THE LAUNDRY HOUSE, WALL AND GATE-PIERS

Type of Site THE LAUNDRY HOUSE, INCLUDING WALLED YARD TO NORTH AND WALL AND GATEPIERS TO SO

NRHE Number LB48368 HER Number 267114

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326998

Northing 989343

Description Probably late 18th century; remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey and attic;

rectangular-plan former pair of semi-detached cottages (now one house). Single storey and attic; rectangular-plan; with distinctive chimney stacks with deep coping, tapered above band course and low wide attic windows; sandstone architraves to original ground floor openings at E end of principal (S) elevation and vertical margins at E arrises of same date (original at least partially symmetrical design remodelled in Arts and Crafts manner). Harled with some sandstone dressings. Low harled flanking cheek walls to entrances to principal elevation.

Coped gables.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: 7-bay; comprsing former 4-bay cottage to left and former 3-bay cottage to right. Central architraved entrance to that to right; 2-leaf boarded timber door with 5-light rectangular fanlight. Flanking architraved windows. Low wide attic window above and one to right bay. Entrance to left of centre to former 4-bay cottage to left; baorded timber door. Window to left and 2 to right. Low wide attic window to outer left bay; one between 2 bays to right. Outhouse within base of steps of adjacent barn ('The Hall') projects to outer left; entrance with boarded timber door to front; small window to right return.

N ELEVATION: 4 irregularly disposed windows to ground floor; 2 to right are wider. Architraved owl hole at upper level between 2nd and 3rd windows from left. Outhouse within base of steps of adjacent barn adjoins to right; entrance with boarded timber door.

E ELEVATION: window to right of ground floor; attic window to right of gable.

W ELEVATION: blank gable end adjoins steps to adjacent former barn containing outhouse.

12-light timber sash and case windows and multi-pane casements. Stone slate roof. Gablehead stack at either end (E and W) and one ridge stack; all sandstone with band course surmounted by deep coping tapered towards apex; round cans.

INTERIOR: largely plain/modernised.

YARD WALL TO N: slightly sunken rectangular-plan stone flagged yard bounded by rubble wall with rounded coping to N; steps (with parapet walls) up to land to N at W end; end wall of cartshed (of fomer steading) projects to right; entrance to cartshed. Small section of coped rubble wall with full-height gateway with boarded timber gate to E of yard.

WALL AND GATEPIERS TO SE: short section of coped rubble wall adjoins SE arris of former pair of cottages to S, adjoining pair of coursed rubble gatepiers in line with E entrance to courtyard of Melsetter House; circular-plan with conical rubble coping surmounted by ball finials; curved section of wall adjoining that to S adjoins walled garden.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall and Spinning Cottage. A very fine former pair of cottages, sensitively remodelled from a building of probably late 18th century



date by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, including, in more detailed form, the house itself and also at Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 136

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER, SPINNING COTTAGE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MELSETTER, SPINNING COTTAGE

NRHE Number LB48369 HER Number 268322

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 327014

Northing 989358

Description Probably early 19th century; remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey; rectangular-

plan cottage, formerly used for spinning, with irregularly disposed openings. Harled with sandstone dressings. Architraved openings (probably largely original/pre-1900) to principal (S)

elevation. Coped gables. Original vertical margins at arrises.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: entrance with plank door to far left. Irregularly disposed flanking windows. 2 entrances (each with plank door) to central section. 2 small square windows to outer right. Short stepped section of coursed rubble wall adjoins to outer left.

N ELEVATION: 3 widely spaced windows to centre/right; 5 closely spaced windows to outer left.

E ELEVATION: central architraved entrance to gable end; architraved window immediately above lintel/transom.

W ELEVATION: blank gable end.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows. Stone slate roof. Square-plan gablehead stack to W; 2 ridge stacks (that to left tall); all coursed rubble with band courses.

INTERIOR: main room has shallow segmentally-arched ceiling by Lethaby; and also a large 'rustic' coursed rubble fireplace with a deep slab lintel and exposed flue, flanked by 2 small plaster plaques (decorated with floral motifs) set back to wall.



Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall and Laundry House. A very interesting long, single storey cottage, sensitively remodelled by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Its original purpose is unknown (it was possibly a cottage/office and stable) and it occupies the S side of the original courtyardplan steading of Melsetter. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions. It was in the Spinning Cottage that William Morris' daughter, May Morris, who was a friend of Thomas Middlemore's wife, Theodosia, used to spin when visiting Melsetter.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 137

Site Name MELSETTER, WALLED GARDEN, CARTSHED

Type of Site WALLED GARDEN (FMR. ROSE GARDEN) NW OF MELSETTER HOUSE, INCL.CARTSHED

NRHE Number LB48370 HER Number 229264

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326984

Northing 989364

Description 1898-1900 remodelling by W R Lethaby of earlier structures. Rectangular-plan walled garden

formed by earlier 19th century cartshed to W and section of remodelled wall to E; N and S sides formed by former laundry (Gardener's Cottage) and Spinning Cottage respectively (see

separate list descriptions).

CARTSHED: long, rectangular-plan, single storey structure with monopitch roof, aligned N/S. Coursed rubble roughly droved/stugged around openings. Stone slate roof with coped skews. Taller principal elevation facing inwards to E; formerly with 7 segmental-headed cart openings (2 to outer left now blocked with concrete blocks). Entrances to narrow N and S elevations.

REMODELLED WALL: aligned N/S; openings dressed/facing outward to E. Coursed rubble with ashlar dressings. Squared slab coping. Wall stepped up around central gateway; steps up to round-arched opening with re-used roll-moulded architrave, probably of later/late 17th century date; carved scroll projects to centre above. Small flanking window openings; 2 window openings to outer left (both original/early openings). Outline of other former openings visible to W side.

Statement of Special Interest



A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen Garden, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The earlier 19th century cartshed and wall to the E form an integral part of Lethaby's scheme for the remodelling of the estate buildings adjacent to Melsetter House. They are in line with the original plan of the former courtyard-plan steading on this site, the cartshed having formed its W range and the remains of an earlier range incorporated in the wall to the E (the moulded doorcase and scroll above it are thought to have been re-used from some part of the demolished sections of the steading). Lethaby's scheme shows sensitive handling of the earlier structures on the site, many being retained and sympathetically remodelled. Lethaby was one of the foremost exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342-43; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 138

Site Name FORMER MUNITIONS DEPOT, SOUTH WEST OF ORE FARM, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site FORMER MUNITIONS DEPOT, SOUTH WEST OF ORE FARM, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48374 HER Number 104494

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330307 Northing 993267

Description

Ministry of Supply, circa 1938. 4 rectangular-plan former ammunition stores. The buildings comprise an inner shuttered concrete structure with buttressed outer concrete baffle wall and an earthen mound to baffle walls. Large concrete curbs extend from the store openings. Low gradient pitched roof.

Double steel doors and small ventilators in each gable end face large concrete kerbs extending from the entrances. On each side of the kerb are small concrete platforms where shells and fuses would be transferred from vehicles into and out of the store. In front of the steel doors are metal barred gates. The roof has a very low pitch with a central row of ventilators.

The interiors to the stores were seen in 2013 and are accessed from two doorways in the main elevation gable end. Concrete piers support the roof over the various rooms. The metal rolling racks remain where ammunition would be conveyed in wooden trays. A number of steel doors remain in the stores. The original room layout is intact.

Statement of Special Interest

The former munitions denot south of Lyness is a rare and n

The former munitions depot south of Lyness is a rare and predominantly intact survivor of this building type. It is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. It forms



part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

Whilst there were many gun defended areas throughout Scotland during the Second World War, the concentration of batteries on Hoy and surrounding Scapa Flow are comparable only to the Clyde and Forth gun defended areas. These larger anti-aircraft defended areas would have had nearby munitions depots serving their Heavy Anti-Aircraft (HAA) and Light Anti-Aircraft (LAA) batteries, possibly similar to the one at Lyness, however there are no other known surviving examples of this type of munitions depot in Scotland. The survival of the four munitions stores at Lyness is therefore considered exceptionally rare as examples of this building type.

The former Munitions Depot west of Ore Farm was the central ammunition depot on Hoy to serve these batteries. Of the original six ammunition stores at the Depot, one for each battery on Hoy, four survive and are intact, and the sunken bases and blast walls of the demolished stores are still evident. Their function is still evidenced by the number of intact internal and external features.

The munitions depot was constructed by the Ministry of Supply for the Royal Artillery to provide munitions support for the 26 Heavy and Light Anti-Aircraft battery defences on Hoy protecting the Scapa Flow area during the Second World War. An anti-aircraft box barrage was created to protect Scapa Flow, and this was made up of 25 HAA batteries, including two mobile units, supported by numerous LAA posts and rocket sites. Six of the fixed HAA batteries were on Hoy, four equipped to fire 4.5-inch caliber shells, and two the more basic 3.7-inch caliber, 98 mm and 113 mm respectively.

The munitions depot was where ammunition was received and stored before issue to the gun emplacements. Vehicles reversed up to the doors, hence the prominent kerbs; the ammunition would be rolled down the revolving racks and loaded into the trucks before being transported to the nearby batteries.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is so ne of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Previously listed as 'Walls (Hoy), Munitions Depot SW of Ore Farm'. Listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf



http://www.scapaflow.co/index.php/history_and_archaeology/the_20th_century/war/lyness [accessed February 2014]

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/104494 [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Only four out of six ammunition stores survive to the W of the B9047 road about 134m SW of Ore Farm. The four remaining store buildings are at ND 30256 93300, ND 30273 93243, ND 30306 93267 and ND 30340 03291, whilst the sunken bases and blast walls of the two that have been removed are at ND 30290 93324 and ND 30324 93349.

Built of shuttered concrete all are set within a sunken buttressed blast wall with earth banking on the outside. All are rectangular in plan. There a double steel doors and small ventilators in each gable end with large concrete curbs extending from the entrances. On each side of the curb are small concrete platforms. In front of the steel doors are metal barred gates. The roof has a very low pitch with a central row of ventilators.

Internally, numbered concrete piers creating bays with at right angles a metal rolling rack system, which extends outside.

Immediately to the N of the ammunition stores is a grid system of concrete roadways with concrete hut bases dispersed between the roads. The foundations would suggest a large building stood at ND 30177 93536.

In addition, surviving on site are one engine house (ND 30345 93433) and another structure (ND 30434 93364).

This was the main munition depot for the army's heavy anti-aircraft batteries on Hoy. Vehicles reversed up to the doors, hence the prominent curbs; the ammunition would be rolled down the revolving racks and loaded into the trucks before being transported to the batteries.

Visited by RCAHMS (GS), August 1997.

Site Number 139

Site Name RYSA LODGE

Type of Site RYSA LODGE, INCLUDING GARDEN WALL TO SOUTH AND EAST AND OUTBUILDINGS TO SOUTH

NRHE Number LB18714 HER Number 9460

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 330607 Northing 996227

Description W R Lethaby, dated 1902. Substantial extension to and remodelling of former croft. 2-storey L-

plan main block with smaller single storey orignal range incorporated at S end of S wing. Arts and Crafts house with crowstepped gables, wide low 1st floor windows at eaves and distinctive chimney stacks with deep coping slighly tapered above band course to main block. Harled with stone dressings. Overhanging eaves to main block. Stone cills extended slightly to

either side of windows. Coped gable to earlier block.

N (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: 4-bay. Entrance with gabled rectangular-plan porch to left of



centre (diamond-shaped plaque to gable carved with date '1902' and initial 'M'); entrance set back with panelled part-glazed timber door. Small flanking windows; wide low window above. Windows to each floor to flanking bays (those to 1st floor low/wide). Window to outer right bay to ground floor.

S ELEVATION: 9-bay. Gable end of S wing projects to outer left. Narrow window to left of single storey original range; 4 windows (grouped 1-3) to right return. Gable end of S wing of main block set back; 2-bay right return; 2 small windows to left of ground floor; one to right; low wide window to each bay to 1st floor. 8-bay section set back to right. Gabled bay to centre; entrance with glazed 2-leaf timber door to ground floor; breaking eaves dormer above; carved rectangular plaque to gable. Window to each floor to flanking bays (4 to left, grouped 2-2; 3 to right, grouped 2-1); those to 1st floor low and wide, apart from 2 narrower ones (to central bays to left).

E ELEVATION: central window to each floor of gable end.

W ELEVATION: gable end projects slightly to outer right; window to each floor. 3 service entrances set back slightly to right of S wing of main block; 2 to left with boarded timber doors; 2 to right with 4-light rectangular fanlights. Low wide window above that to centre. Stair window to left. Single storey original range adjoins to right. Projecting gabled bay/porch to left of centre; central window; entrance with boarded timber door to right of right return. Narrow window set back to right.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows and 8-pane casements. Stone (Caithness) slate roof. 3 ridge stacks and one gablehead stack to main block; all with with deep coping slightly tapered towards apex above band course; round cans.

INTERIOR: good interior with chimney-pieces. Plasterwork cast from moulds used at Melsetter House, although less elaborate.

GARDEN WALL: coursed rubble wall with rubble coping encloses garden area to SE of house. Pair of square-plan gatepiers with slab coping immediately to E.

OUTBUILDINGS TO SW: small single storey, rectangular-plan outhouse (originally containing store rooms) immediately to W of 2-storey rear wing. Coursed rubble with stone slate roof. Entrances to N and S gable ends; one to right of E elevation; all with boarded timber doors. Window to right of E elevation. 3 windows to W elevation. Larger outbuilding with loft to SW; rectangular-plan with small outshot with catslide roof to outer left of E elevation. Formerly stable/coach house. Coursed rubble with stone slate roof. Large entrance with plain 2-leaf timber door to right of E elevation; window to left. Entrance to right return of outshot to left. Entrance to right of W elevation; timber door with glazed diamond-shaped panel; flanking windows (that to right small); large entrance with sliding timber door to left. Loft door to N gable end. Entrance to outshot to right of S gable end.

A very fine house incorporating vernacular and free Arts and Crafts features by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered/stepped coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, e.g. the former factor's house (now The Estate Office) (see separate list descriptions). Lethaby worked on a number of buildings in the parish for Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, who purchased the estate of Melsetter (at that time including the entire island of Hoy) in 1898. Lethaby made every effort to ensure that his buildings were in keeping with the local landscape and traditions and often, as here, incorporated earlier structures into his designs. Rysa Lodge was built for Middlemore as a lodge for guests who wished to go shooting. Only the original croft appears on the 2nd Edition OS Map of 1902.

References Bibliography



2nd Editon County Series OS MAP; 1/2500 (1902); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp139-40, p300; P Jones, MELSETTER HOUSE in THE ARCHITECT'S JOURNAL, 10th October 1990 pp50-54; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p78; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p341.

Site Number 140

Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, WESTBURN

Type of Site THE OLD CUSTOM HOUSE (INCLUDING WESTBURN), INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL

NRHE Number LB18709 HER Number 255372

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330825 **Northing** 990735

Description Circa 1840 with minor earlier 20th century addition to NW. 2-storey; U-plan; former custom

house (now two houses) with symmetrical 7-bay principal (NE) elevation with flanking gable ends; small single storey addition to NW. Coursed rubble with droved sandstone quoins at arrises to principal elevation; SW ends of wings and NW elevation harled. Architraved

openings to single storey addition. Coped gables throughout.

NE (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: symmetrical 7-bay arrangement; paired bays to slightly advanced flanking gable ends. Steps up to central entrance; flanking pairs of concrete columns with drum capitals support flat-roofed canopy; segmental arch at front inscribed 'OLD CUSTOM HOUSE'; flanking lion statues to roof (all probably of 1930's date); 4-panel timber door with 6-light rectangular fanlight. Window above and one to each floor of flanking bays (those to left bay of 1st floor to each of gable ends and that to right of ground floor of right gable end blocked).

SE ELEVATION: symmetrical 3-bay arrangement. Central entrance with later gabled timber porch. Window above; window to each floor to flanking bays.

NW ELEVATION: gable end of earlier 20th century single storey addition projects to centre; architraved window to right. Entrance to left of left return; plain timber door with rectangular fanlight. Entrance with plain timber door and rectangular fanlight to right of right return; small window to outer right. Central window set back to 1st floor of main block (cill raised to accommodate addition); flanking windows to each floor.

SW ELEVATION: flanking projecting gable ends of wings. 2 windows to ground floor of that to left; one to right of 1st floor; former entrance (now window) to right return; narrow window to outer right to ground and 1st floors. Window to left of ground floor to gable end to right; entrance with boarded timber door to left of left return; narrow window to outer left to ground and 1st floors. Entrance with plain timber door set back to right of central section; window to right; narrow window to left to ground and 1st floor; window to outer left of ground floor. Outline visible of single storey lean-to formerly stretching across entire width of central section.

Predominantly 12-pane and some 4-pane timber sash and case windows; border-glazed fixed frame with stained glass outer panes to centre of principal (NE) elevation; 5-pane fixed frames to narrow windows. Asbestos slate roof with red ridge tiles to main block; stone slate roof to single storey addition. Gablehead stack with moulded cornice below concrete coping to each of 4 gable ends of main block; pair of similar ridge stacks to central section; tall rendered gablehead stack (extended vertically) with 2 band courses to single storey addition; round cans.

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble boundary wall encloses rectangular-plan plot to SW, NW and SE. Plot



subdivided longitudinally by rubble wall incorporating outbuildings of various dates immediately to SE of house; that with pitched stone slate roof to SE one of earliest.

Statement of Special Interest

A handsome symmetrical official building of circa 1840 which stands out within the village. According to Burgher the side wings would appear to have been originally domestic (presumably for customs officials) and the central section for official purposes.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p74; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p366.

Site Number 141

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, LYTHES, MILESTONE

Type of Site SOUTH WALLS (HOY), LYTHES, MILESTONE

NRHE Number LB48342 HER Number 229316

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 329952

Northing 990445

Description Early-mid 20th century. Segmental-headed, sandstone milestone. Inscribed in sans serif

characters 'N.NESS' (North Ness); with number '5' and S pointing arrow below. 'S.NESS' (South

Ness) and N pointing arrow below. Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Modernist influences. It is likely to date from the earlier 20th century, although it could be slightly earlier. The prominent Arts and Crafts architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate List Descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that Lethaby designed this milestone. There are a number of similar milestones within Walls and Flotta parish.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 142

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, GATEPIERS

Type of Site ESTATE OFFICE, ADJACENT OUTHOUSE AND STONE FLAGGED YARD AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48363 HER Number 229257

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 327862



Northing

989194

Description

Mid-later 19th century. Single storey, former T-plan lodge house; later, 20th century additions to rear. Tooled, coursed sandstone. Crowstepped gables.

N ELEVATION: window to far left; door to right. 2 steps lead up to door. Advanced wing to right; window to right.

E ELEVATION: window to right. Harled extension to left; 2 windows.

S ELEVATION: advanced extension to right; window to left. Advanced wing to left; window to right. Later lean-to shed to left; door to right; window in right return.

W ELEVATION: 3 windows to W elevation; smaller central window. Window to rear lean-to extension.

6-pane timber sash and case windows. Timber plank doors. Pitched roofs; stone slates; crowstepped gables; coped gable apex stack to each gable; circular cans. Slate roof to gabled extension and lean-to shed.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000.

GATES AND GATEPIERS

4 square-plan sandstone piers; base and cornice. Central cast-iron carriage gate and flanking pedestrian gates.

FIELD BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS

Drystone wall to N of lodge encloses field to W; turns W-wards to line either side of current entrance driveway to Melsetter House. 2 square-plan gatepiers (ND 2703 8943), corbelled apex (missing to E pier). Drystone walls to E of lodge; gatepiers (ND 2786 8919) open onto track which leads to Melsetter from the S. Single thick circular-plan pier (similar to Snelsetter Gatepier, see separate List Description); thin cornice; stepped apex; accompanying square-plan pier; cornice; stepped apex; timber gate.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. The lodge is situated beside the former main entrance to Melsetter House and was built before Lethaby carried out his alterations to Melsetter House. The gatepiers adjacent to the lodge are not present on the 1st Edition OS Map and are probably late 19th century.

References Bibliography

1st Edition OS Map, 1881; T Garnham, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999.

Site Number 143

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, STONE FLAGGED YARD

Type of Site ESTATE OFFICE, ADJACENT OUTHOUSE AND STONE FLAGGED YARD AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48365 HER Number 267112

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326928



Northing

Description

989319

Late 18th/early 19th century, remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey and attic and 2-storey; rectangular-plan; with crowstepped gables and distinctive chimney stacks with deep coping (stepped in slightly/tapered) above band course and prominent ashlar porch in shape of upturned boat to principal (S) elevation. Reconstruction of former factor's house in Arts and Crafts manner; comprising main 3-bay single storey and attic section to E and single bay 2-storey section to W. Harled coursed rubble with ashlar dressings. No visible dressings to window openings.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: entrance in between 1st and 2nd bays to left of main single storey and attic section; rectangular-plan sandstone ashlar porch in shape of cross section of upturned boat with hull as roof and keel as roll-moulding at apex; flanking stone benches inside; part-glazed panelled timber door set back. Window to each floor to flanking bays and that to outer right; those to attic low and wide apart from narrow one to outer right; that to left of ground floor small and narrow. Window to each floor to 2-storey bay to left. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer left.

N ELEVATION: 2 windows to ground floor of main single storey and attic section; narrow attic window above that to right. Window to each floor to 2-storey and attic bay to right. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer right; 2 closely spaced square 4-light vents.

E ELEVATION: entrance to left; flanking shallow stone cheeks supporting inclined stone canopy roll-moulded at edge; 3-panel timber door set back. Attic window to right of gable.

W ELEVATION: single storey lean-to projects across width of gable end of 2-storey section; outer flanking entrances with part-glazed panelled timber doors; window to right of that to left.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; 8-pane casements to low wide attic windows. Stone slate roof. Ridge stack (with deep coping stepped in slightly above band course) to main section; gablehead stack (with deep coping tapered towards apex above band course) to N side; round cans.

INTERIOR: not inspected (2000).

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble wall with rounded rubble coping encloses triangular-shaped plot to N. Earlier coursed rubble OUTBUILDING at SW corner (with 2 small additions with single pitch roofs) forms W side of stone flagged yard; coursed rubble walls to N and S adjoin house to E. GATEPIERS TO W: pair of coursed stugged sandstone rubble gatepiers adjoin short section of wall to S of outbuilding; framing entrance to row of cottages aligned E/W to E of entrance to courtyard of Melsetter House; circular plan with conical coping surmounted by ball finials.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A very fine small house, remodelled by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered/stepped coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, including, in more detailed form, the house itself and also Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.



References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 144

Site Name HOY, WALLS, MUCKLE RYSA FARMHOUSE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MUCKLE RYSA INCLUDING GARDEN WALL

NRHE Number LB48373 HER Number 229547

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330712 **Northing** 996804

Description Early 19th century. 2-storey, 3-bay farm house. Rendered.

 $\hbox{E (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: central door (painted navy blue); flanking windows. 3 1st floor \\$

windows centred above.

N ELEVATION: ground floor window to left; 1st floor window to right. Lean-to porch to far right.

W ELEVATION: narrow, central ground and 1st floor windows.

S ELEVATION: ground and 1st floor window to right. Lean-to porch set back to left; door to right; window to left.

Timber boarded doors; narrow rectangular fanlight to E door. Predominantly 8-pane timber sash and case windows; 1 12-pane window remains. Pitched roof; stone (Caithness) slates; crowstepped gables. Coped gable end stacks. Modern slated lean-to porch roof.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000.

GARDEN WALL

Rubble flag wall encloses small garden to E; plain, square-plan gatepiers to E.

Statement of Special Interest

Muckle Rysa is a good example of a simple, 2-storey vernacular house. The elevations have not been altered apart from the later porch addition. The farm buildings are excluded from the Statutory List. Depicted as 'Muckle Risa' on the 1st Edition OS map.

References Bibliography

1st Edition 25" OS Map, 1881.

Site Number 145



Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, CUSTOMS HOUSE

Type of Site THE OLD CUSTOM HOUSE (INCLUDING WESTBURN), INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL

NRHE Number LB1870 HER Number 9479

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330845

Northing 990727

Description

Circa 1840 with minor earlier 20th century addition to NW. 2-storey; U-plan; former custom house (now two houses) with symmetrical 7-bay principal (NE) elevation with flanking gable ends; small single storey addition to NW. Coursed rubble with droved sandstone quoins at

arrises to principal elevation; SW ends of wings and NW elevation harled. Architraved

openings to single storey addition. Coped gables throughout.

NE (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: symmetrical 7-bay arrangement; paired bays to slightly advanced flanking gable ends. Steps up to central entrance; flanking pairs of concrete columns with drum capitals support flat-roofed canopy; segmental arch at front inscribed 'OLD CUSTOM HOUSE'; flanking lion statues to roof (all probably of 1930's date); 4-panel timber door with 6-light rectangular fanlight. Window above and one to each floor of flanking bays (those to left bay of 1st floor to each of gable ends and that to right of ground floor of right gable end blocked).

SE ELEVATION: symmetrical 3-bay arrangement. Central entrance with later gabled timber porch. Window above; window to each floor to flanking bays.

NW ELEVATION: gable end of earlier 20th century single storey addition projects to centre; architraved window to right. Entrance to left of left return; plain timber door with rectangular fanlight. Entrance with plain timber door and rectangular fanlight to right of right return; small window to outer right. Central window set back to 1st floor of main block (cill raised to accommodate addition); flanking windows to each floor.

SW ELEVATION: flanking projecting gable ends of wings. 2 windows to ground floor of that to left; one to right of 1st floor; former entrance (now window) to right return; narrow window to outer right to ground and 1st floors. Window to left of ground floor to gable end to right; entrance with boarded timber door to left of left return; narrow window to outer left to ground and 1st floors. Entrance with plain timber door set back to right of central section; window to right; narrow window to left to ground and 1st floor; window to outer left of ground floor. Outline visible of single storey lean-to formerly stretching across entire width of central section.

Predominantly 12-pane and some 4-pane timber sash and case windows; border-glazed fixed frame with stained glass outer panes to centre of principal (NE) elevation; 5-pane fixed frames to narrow windows. Asbestos slate roof with red ridge tiles to main block; stone slate roof to single storey addition. Gablehead stack with moulded cornice below concrete coping to each of 4 gable ends of main block; pair of similar ridge stacks to central section; tall rendered gablehead stack (extended vertically) with 2 band courses to single storey addition; round cans.

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble boundary wall encloses rectangular-plan plot to SW, NW and SE. Plot subdivided longitudinally by rubble wall incorporating outbuildings of various dates immediately to SE of house; that with pitched stone slate roof to SE one of earliest.

Statement of Special Interest

A handsome symmetrical official building of circa 1840 which stands out within the village. According to Burgher the side wings would appear to have been originally domestic (presumably for customs officials) and the central section for official purposes.

References Bibliography



1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p74; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p366.

Site Number 146

Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, ROYAL HOTEL

Type of Site SOUTH WALLS (HOY), LONGHOPE, ROYAL HOTEL, INCLUDING BOUNDARY WALL

NRHE Number LB48341 HER Number 183988

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330311

Northing 990850

Description Style of W R Lethaby, circa 1910; with minor addition. 2-storey; L-plan hotel. Vernacular revival

design with crowstepped gables, deep overhanging eaves and tall chimney stacks with deep tapered coping above narrow band course. Coursed rubble, harled. Cills extended slightly to

either side of windows; 1st floor windows largely square where adjoining eaves.

N ELEVATION: 5-bay. Central entrance with rectangular-plan piended roofed porch; entrance with panelled timber door; large flanking windows; identical windows to both returns. Window above and one to each floor to flanking bays. Narrow 1st floor window in between 2nd and 3rd bays from left.

W ELEVATION: 5-bay; built into ground sloping upwards to right. Gabled bay to outer left; central window (formerly entrance) with projecting pediment above; narrow window to right (former one to left now blocked); window centred above. Lean-to porch to entrance to outer right; window to front; entrances to flanking returns (both with timber doors, that to right panelled); narrow window set back to right. Window to each floor to central 3 bays; 2 to left of ground narrower.

S ELEVATION: gable end of one of main wings projects slightly to left; window to right of ground floor; 2 windows to 1st floor. Window to each floor set back to right; narrow window to left of 1st floor.

E ELEVATION: gable end of one of main wings projects to right; central window to each floor; evidence of former extension to right return; ground floor window to left. Gable end set back to left; entrance (with boarded timber door) to right; 2 windows to 1st floor (that to right narrow). Small flat-roofed single storey addition to central section (infilling space between short left wing and main wing to right); 4 narrow windows; 2 windows set back to 1st floor (that to right narrow); window above to left return of right wing.

Mainly 12 and 8-pane timber sash and case windows; 8-pane casements (to 1st floor of N and W elevations). Stone Caithness slate roof. Gablehead stacks to S (one of main wings) and E (short projecting section to left); 3 ridge stacks; all with deep coping, tapered towards apex, above narrow band course; round cans.

INTERIOR: ground floor substantially altered.

BOUNDARY WALL: coursed rubble wall with rubble coping encloses remaining area of rectangular-plan site to N and E. Pair of partially rendered square-plan gatpiers (probably later) to N; each with ball-finialled pyramid coping.

Statement of Special Interest

A distinctive local landmark, illustrative of the influence of the prominent Arts and Crafts



architect, W R Lethaby, in Hoy. The chimney stacks with their deep tapered coping are very much in his style, as are the lower height 1st floor windows along the eaves. Lethaby worked for Thomas Middlemore, who purchased the nearby Melsetter Estate (which included the entire island) in 1898. He remodelled the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter in keeping with vernacular traditions. During World War I it was used as the office of the admiral commanding naval operations in Orkney and Shetland and a wireless station was created alongside it (Burrows). A photograph of 1921 shows it more or less as it is today (including the entrance porches). See separate list descriptions for Melsetter House, Estate Office, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage; also Rysa Lodge. Other buildings designed in the style of Lethaby include Melsetter Farmhouse (see separate list description).

References Bibliography

2nd Edition County Series OS MAP (1902); C W Burrows, SCAPA AND A CAMERA (1921) pp52-53.

Site Number 147

Site Name ROYAL NAVAL CEMETERY, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site ROYAL NAVAL CEMETERY, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB48348 HER Number 107261

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 330229 **Northing** 994614

Description 1915-1954, Royal Naval Cemetery. L-plan Commonwealth War Graves cemetery with prominent centrally located war memorial, the Cross of Sacrifice, by Sir Reginald Blomfield,

1925, set between 2 shelter pavilions, and situated at the former Royal naval base in Lyness.

WAR MEMORIAL AND PAVILIONS: The Cross of Sacrifice war memorial designed for war graves is surmounted on a stepped octagonal base. The memorial is a tall granite Latin cross with a downward pointed bronze sword fixed to the north east face. The words 'THEIR NAME LIVETH FOR EVERMORE' are inscribed onto the octagonal base. 2 square-plan stone pavilions attributed to Ralph Hobday date to 1939-1954. The west pavilion has an arched opening to the east wall with stugged voussoirs, and plain elevations elsewhere. Attached is a flanking quadrant wall, semi-rounded at ends, with granite coping stones. There are 2 arched openings to east pavilion, with stugged voussoirs and a flanking wall to the south. Eaves course to all elevations of both pavilions, including prominent, stugged keystones with pitched and slated roofs.

WAR GRAVES AND OTHER MEMORIALS: predominantly parallel rows of numerous granite Admiralty Cross gravestones with carved anchor detail, and Celtic Cross memorials, with other sandstone, marble and granite gravestones. Further rectangular-plan burial ground attached to the north west at right angles, containing a number of graves of fallen from various Commonwealth and allied countries such as Norway, as well as graves of fallen German servicemen.

FORMER MORTUARY AND CHAPEL: circa 1925. Rubble built, presently in use as a tool shed (2013). Located to the west of rear gate. It has two horizontal windows to the west wall and two large timber boarded doors to north gable wall, with a timber louvred ventilation opening above. The roof is pitched and slated.

BOUNDARY WALLS AND GATEPIERS: circa 1925. Rectangular-plan rubble flagstone wall encloses cemetery. Semi-rounded entrance gatepiers to the north with granite coping stones



and inscription panels and timber gate. Granite plaques to piers inscribed 'LYNESS NAVAL CEMETERY' and '1914-1918 1939-1945'. Flagged area in front of entrance gates to roadside. Rear timber gate in south wall.

Statement of Special Interest

The Royal Naval Cemetery at Lyness is a lasting reminder of the British involvement in the First and Second World Wars, and is part of a wider group with other significant military buildngs associated with the First and Second World Wars in the area (see separate listings). The cemetery is significant to the history of Scotland at war and represents one of the first cemeteries administered by the Imperial War Graves Commission (IWGC, present day Commonwealth War Graves Commission or CWGC). It has a Type B Cross of Sacrifice, designed by one of 3 principle architects appointed by the IWGC, Sir Reginald Blomfield, who an important British architect of the era and a key figure in the development of Imperial War Graves memorials.

The site of the Royal Naval Cemetery at Lyness was acquired by the Admiralty in 1915 when Scapa Flow was the administrative base of the grand fleet, and the Navy needed a resting place for fallen seamen. By 1 July 1927 the site was officially under the care and maintenance of the IWGC. It may be one of the earliest sites administered by the IWGC. The site was officially purchased by the CWGC in 1977.

The cemetery contains the graves of sailors from both World Wars marked by Admiralty Crosses, including the graves of 445 Commonwealth sailors from the First World War, 109 of which are unidentified. Some of the fallen lost their lives locally, and therefore have a direct association with Scapa Flow, for example the casualties from HMS Vanguard and Hampshire are interred here.

The focal point of the Royal Naval Cemetery at Lyness is the Cross of Sacrifice, erected in 1925, which is commonly associated with UK war graves cemeteries. Of the four types of Cross (A1, A, B, and C) in existence, the one at Lyness represents the only Type B Cross of Sacrifice in Scotland. It is an unusually large size of cross for the relatively low number of casualties buried in the cemetery, and may have been selected to recognise the status of the cemetery and to be visible from the sea. It is the only listed example of a CWGC cemetery in Scotland. The cemetery also has the largest concentration of war graves in Scotland, with the largest in the UK being at Brookwood Cemetery (also known as the London Necropolis) near Woking, Surrey.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War. Site is owned and administered by the Commonwealth War Graves Commission (2014).

Previously listed as 'Wall (Hoy), Lyness Naval Cemetery Including Pavilions, War Memorial and Boundary Wall'. Category changed from C to B, and listed building record updated as part of the military review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography



Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland. pp. 77-78.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

J Gifford (1992), Buildings Of Scotland: Highlands and Islands. London: Penguin Group. p 341.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press. p.230.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/107261/ [accessed February 2014] Commonwealth War Graves Commission. http://www.cwgc.org/find-a-

cemetery/cemetery/74567/ [Accessed February 2014] www.scapaflow.co.uk [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 148

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER FARM, STABLES

Type of Site MELSETTER FARM, STEADING

NRHE Number LB48361 HER Number 267105

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 326823

Northing 989220

Description 1900. Courtyard-plan steading comprising detached single storey shed to far N; single storey

byre and former wash-house range to N; threshing barn to W range; former granary, barn, cartshed and bothy to 2-storey S range and detached former stables to E. Coursed sandstone,

loosely stugged openings.

N RANGE

S ELEVATION: former wash-house to far right; door to right; window to left flank. Series of windows and 2 doors to central byre. Separate section to far left (raised roof line); large central door opening. E ELEVATION: central window; gable apex stack; tapered coping above band course; circular can. N ELEVATION: numerous ventilation holes to byre. Blocked opening to separate section to right. Asymmetrical gable end to far right byre/stable; central window. Timber boarded doors; some 16-pane windows. Roof lights to front and rear; pitched roofs; stone slates; ridge ventilation.

W RANGE

E ELEVATION: central door; window to left flank to byre/stable to far right. Threshing barn to left; timber boarded doors to ground floor. Pedimented loft opening to left; '1900' datestone in pediment. Pitched roof; stone slates; rooflights. Raised roof to barn. Ridge ventilation to right byre/stable.

S RANGE

N ELEVATION: window to far right; door to left flank. Central door with flanking windows to left; 6 granary loft openings above. Large inserted doorway to left (former cartshed); timber sliding door; window to left flank. E ELEVATION: 2 inserted doorways to gable; central 16-pane 1st floor window to former bothy. S ELEVATION: Ground level slopes down to S making ground floor openings appear at 1st floor height. Former bothy at 1st floor to far right; ground floor and 1st floor catslide dormer window to left. 5 ground floor windows to barn and 5 granary loft openings symmetrically arranged to left. Raggles of former building to barn. Asymmetrical



gable end of threshing barn to far left; central ground floor door; central 16-pane 1st floor window. Timber plank doors; timber loft shutters. Pitched roofs; ridge ventilation to granary. Ridge stack to bothy; tapered coping above band course.

STABLES

E ELEVATION: door to far left; large door opening to right; sliding door. S & N ELEVATIONS: plain gables. W ELEVATION: 2 doors to left; 16-pane window to right. Timber plank doors. Pitched stone slate roof; rooflights to N; ridge ventilation to N. Gable apex stack to S; tapered coping above band course. Loft above stables; some timber stalls remain.

SHED

S ELEVATION: 4 regularly spaced windows; 2 central windows lowered below glazing (12-pane timber windows). E ELEVATION: altered gable wall; corbelled skewputts; replacement sliding doors. N ELEVATION: plain elevation. W ELEVATION: central door. Pitched roof; stone slates; 2 roof lights to rear. Ridge flue.

Statement of Special Interest

B-Group with Melsetter Farmhouse. The nearby farmhouse is built in the style of W R Lethaby, the prominent promoter of the Arts and Crafts movement. Some of Lethaby's designs have been loosely applied to the steading, namely the chimney stacks with tapered coping above the band course and windows which hug eaves. These can also be found on other Melsetter Estate buildings that Lethaby worked on. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. Lethaby was commissioned by Middlemore to remodel Melsetter House and the nearby steading. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from the Moodie ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. This steading replaces the original steading, built around a courtyard to the NW of the main house, which was converted to housing by Lethaby. Melsetter Farmhouse and Steading are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map (surveyed 1900).

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976; Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342.

Site Number 149

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, OUTBUILDING TO W OF FACTOR'S HOUSE

Type of Site ESTATE OFFICE, ADJACENT OUTHOUSE AND STONE FLAGGED YARD AND GATEPIERS

NRHE Number LB48365 HER Number 267111

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326922 **Northing** 989317

Description Late 18th/early 19th century, remodelled 1898-1900 by W R Lethaby. Single storey and attic

and 2-storey; rectangular-plan; with crowstepped gables and distinctive chimney stacks with deep coping (stepped in slightly/tapered) above band course and prominent ashlar porch in shape of upturned boat to principal (S) elevation. Reconstruction of former factor's house in Arts and Crafts manner; comprising main 3-bay single storey and attic section to E and single bay 2-storey section to W. Harled coursed rubble with ashlar dressings. No visible dressings to



window openings.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: entrance in between 1st and 2nd bays to left of main single storey and attic section; rectangular-plan sandstone ashlar porch in shape of cross section of upturned boat with hull as roof and keel as roll-moulding at apex; flanking stone benches inside; part-glazed panelled timber door set back. Window to each floor to flanking bays and that to outer right; those to attic low and wide apart from narrow one to outer right; that to left of ground floor small and narrow. Window to each floor to 2-storey bay to left. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer left.

N ELEVATION: 2 windows to ground floor of main single storey and attic section; narrow attic window above that to right. Window to each floor to 2-storey and attic bay to right. Side of single storey lean-to adjoins to outer right; 2 closely spaced square 4-light vents.

E ELEVATION: entrance to left; flanking shallow stone cheeks supporting inclined stone canopy roll-moulded at edge; 3-panel timber door set back. Attic window to right of gable.

W ELEVATION: single storey lean-to projects across width of gable end of 2-storey section; outer flanking entrances with part-glazed panelled timber doors; window to right of that to left

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows; 8-pane casements to low wide attic windows. Stone slate roof. Ridge stack (with deep coping stepped in slightly above band course) to main section; gablehead stack (with deep coping tapered towards apex above band course) to N side; round cans.

INTERIOR: not inspected (2000).

BOUNDARY WALL: rubble wall with rounded rubble coping encloses triangular-shaped plot to N. Earlier coursed rubble OUTBUILDING at SW corner (with 2 small additions with single pitch roofs) forms W side of stone flagged yard; coursed rubble walls to N and S adjoin house to E. GATEPIERS TO W: pair of coursed stugged sandstone rubble gatepiers adjoin short section of wall to S of outbuilding; framing entrance to row of cottages aligned E/W to E of entrance to courtyard of Melsetter House; circular plan with conical coping surmounted by ball finials.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A very fine small house, remodelled by one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. The distinctive chimney stacks with their deep tapered/stepped coping and the low wide attic windows are very much of his style and are found on other buildings of his at Melsetter, including, in more detailed form, the house itself and also Rysa Lodge in the north of the parish (see separate list description). The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from their ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. The remodelling/construction of the house and surrounding buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole and are very much in keeping with local vernacular traditions.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343; Trevor Garnham, 'William Richard Lethaby, Melsetter House' in ARTS AND CRAFTS



HOUSES I (1999).

Site Number 150

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HALL, GATE-PIERS

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MELSETTER, THE HALL, INCLUDING GATEPIERS TO WEST

NRHE Number LB48367

HER Number

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 326957

Northing 989330

Description Probably mid 18th century with minor alterations. Single storey with hayloft to main block; L-

plan; former barn with crowstepped gables and regularly disposed ventilation slits to hayloft. Coursed rubble with partial remains of harling and sandstone dressings. Chamfered reveals to principal openings to principal (S) and E and W elevations; long and short surrounds to larger

original openings throughout.

S (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: principal (threshing) entrance (altered and with replacement sliding door) to left of centre. Wide inserted/enlarged window to left. Former entrance (now window) to right; deep lintel with monogram to right (intertwined initials probably B W S M). 5 regularly disposed ventilation slits to hayloft. Stone steps with coped parapet to outer right; continued around corner to E side and incorporating outhouse belonging to adjacent property (former cottages, now 'The Laundry House') within harled base.

N ELEVATION: principal (threshing) entrance to right (plain timber door). Flanking windows and one to left formerly entrance. 3 ventilation slits to hayloft. Gable end of rear wing projects to outer right; entrance with boarded timber door to right. Lean-to addition to outer right; window to left and one to right return.

W ELEVATION: gable end (main block) to right; large window (originally loading door) to loft. Rear wing adjoins to left; near central former entrance (now boarded window); small window (boarded) to left.

E ELEVATION: steps project to lower level (adjoining adjacent property). Large window (originally loading door) to gable above. Lean-to addition adjoins to right; entrance to left.

Mainly multi-pane fixed timber frame windows. Stone slate roof. Coped stugged mid-pitch stack (an addition) at W end of main block (no cans).

INTERIOR: roof trusses replaced. Loft floor missing but supporting beams still in place. Timber and stone flagged floor.

GATEPIERS TO W: pair of square-plan gatepiers by W R Lethaby of 1898-1900, linked to former barn by small section of rubble wall. Coursed rubble with band course at apex surmounted by pyramid coping.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Chapel, Lodge and Gatepiers, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A substantial, largely intact, traditional barn probably of mid 18th century date. Almost the only structure to be left entirely unaltered during the reconstruction of the buildings at Melsetter by W R Lethaby between 1898 and 1900. Presumably this was because Lethaby admired it. Lethaby was a leading exponent and promoter of the Arts and Crafts Movement and widely adopted traditional vernacular features in his buildings. The Melsetter Estate was the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until the earlier 19th century. It is likely that the



barn might date from the ownership of Benjamin Moodie, who was the laird in the mid 18th century. When the estate was bought (and the buildings at Melsetter redeveloped) by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist, in 1898, it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It was called 'The Hall' because functions were held here (information from Elsie Seater of Melsetter House).

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881); Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138 & p300; Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY, AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p77; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p343.

Site Number 151

Site Name HOY, WALLS, MILESTONE TO NORTH OF MILLHOUSE

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MILESTONE TO NORTH OF MILLHOUSE

NRHE Number LB48372 HER Number 229322

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330188

Northing 995728

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

'N.NESS' (North Ness) above number '3' and arrow pointing left; 'HOY' above number '8' and

arrow pointing right.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number of similar stones in the parish which are likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The

milestones are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 152

Site Name HOY, LYNESS, SCAPA FLOW VC, FMR STEAM PUMPING STATION & OIL STORAGE TANK

Type of Site FORMER STEAM PUMPING STATION AND OIL STORAGE TANK

NRHE Number LB50533 HER Number 9489

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 330904

Northing 994633



Description

1937. Former pump house and oil storage tank, converted to the Scapa Flow Visitor Centre and Museum in 1990, and located next to Lyness Pier (see separate listing), part of a significant and large group of military structures at Lyness situated next to Scapa Flow.

PUMP HOUSE: 1937. 3 tall gabled ranges and 2 further axially aligned gabled ranges flanked by later low, full-width, lean-to ranges; square brick plinths formerly supporting 2 industrial stacks (see Notes). Steel frame construction with rendered brick walls, and thickened brick base course to cill height. Multi-pane metal windows with hopper openings. Roof (replaced 1980s) with profiled sheet metal cladding and retaining roof lights. The interior was seen in 2013 and is divided into 2 spaces containing pumping machinery dating to circa 1936-39. Boiler Room with hand operated fuel pumps, Worthington steam pump, 3 Wilsons of Glasgow Lancashire type boilers, 2 Worthington duplex boiler feed pumps and 2 centrifugal fans powered by Roby single cylinder vertical steam engines. Pump Room with 3 Worthing oil pumps, 2 Reader rotary engines and 2 Worthington condensers.

OIL STORAGE TANK AND BUND: 1937. Circular storage tank of riveted steel plates with exterior access stair and metal safety railing; associated bund (an earthen spillage containment bank), and surviving oil pipe connections.

Statement of Special Interest

The former pump house and oil tank are exceptionally rare surviving examples of Second World War buildings and they are part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. The pumphouse contains rare surviving and largely unaltered machinery and forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

There is an additional pump house nearby which also served the base at Lyness (see separate listing) and it is of similar date however the fuel there was pumped by diesel engine rather than steam engine. The two pump house buildings at Lyness are the only pump houses of their type in Scotland and the only surviving examples of out of the four Admiralty fuel stations built in Scotland. The oil tank, including its associated bund, is also very rare.

The installation at Lyness was used to pump fuel to and from the underground storage tanks in Wee Fea, Hoy.. The machinery required for this process remains intact and inloudes the steam engines, pumps and associated plant. The technology and materials used for the construction and operation of the pump house and oil tank are thought to have been amongst the most advanced of the period.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would became a self-contained town that provided accommodation and recreational facilities for the service men and women who were stationed there during both World Wars.

In 1957 the Royal Naval base at Lyness was decommissioned and the pump house ceased operation. Orkney Islands Council purchased the former pump house site in 1980, and by 1990 it was opened as a museum and visitor centre. A permanent exhibition was erected within the circular plan form of the oil tank in 1990. Chimney stacks were removed from brick plinths due to maintenance work in 2014.



Previously listed as 'Hoy, Lyness, Scapa Flow Visitor Centre, Former Steam Pumping Station and Oil Storage Tank'. Listed building record updated as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland. pp. 77-78.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-

library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2). Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/9487/ [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 153

Site Name UNDERGROUND FUEL RESERVOIR, WEE FEA, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site UNDERGROUND FUEL RESERVOIR, WEE FEA, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB52318 HER Number 174004

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 329121

Northing 994637

Description

1938-1943. Extensive network of 6 rectangular underground fuel storage reservoir tanks with operational and maintenance access tunnels, valve chambers carved out of the hillside bedrock and predominantly lined in shuttered concrete. At the head of the operational piping tunnel is a small square-plan fan room, and at the end are 6 underground fuel tanks. The tunnel is approximately 350 metres long by 3 metres wide. The tunnel has two pipes laid underneath the concrete floor and accessed by metal inspection covers, connecting each underground tank to the tank farm in Lyness. The tanks, each with valve chamber to control the flow of oil, are of variable dimensions due to the geology of Wee Fea however they are an average of 9 metres wide by 237 metres long and 13.5 metres high, with a capacity of approximately 5.6 million gallons of fuel.

Statement of Special Interest

The underground fuel reservoir complex set in Wee Fea at Lyness was constructed for the Royal Navy between 1938 and 1943 as part of a national programme to protect the Royal Navy fuel depots from aerial attack. It is a monumental and complex engineering achievement and a rare example of an intact underground fuel storage facility constructed to high specifications and engineering standards. It contains rare surviving and largely unaltered machinery, and is part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

Built to service the Home Fleet and other Allied naval fleet vessels, underground fuel storage reservoirs played an integral role in the UK's Scond World War defence strategy. This example at Lyness is one of two surviving in Scotland and it remains largely in its original form and condition. The ability to store large amounts of fuel required pioneering engineering skills.

In the early 20th century the Royal Navy used coal to power their fleet. By the beginning of the First World War the Navy were beginning to adopt the use of furnace fuel oil (a heavy and thick crude oil) and this necessitated new facilities to be constructed to store the fuel at all



major Admiralty naval bases in the UK. The fuel required purpose built tanks in large depots, onshore equipment, pump houses and power sources. By the Second World War, the Admiralty recognised the threat of possible enemy aerial attack to these fuel depots, therefore they commissioned the construction of underground oil storage reservoirs at strategic sites across the UK to store oil securely in order to be prepared in the event of an aerial attack.

Reservoirs were constructed in the UK to designs by the Civil Engineer in Chief's Department, varying in size depending on the naval base they were serving. In Scotland three reservoirs were constructed and they were located near the major naval bases of Rosyth, Inchindown near Invergordon and Lyness, with some variation in design to account for geology of the sites chosen.

The immense scale of the engineering project for the construction of the reservoir, rare in itself, is a monument to British military engineering. Along with the construction of the afore mentioned reservoirs in Scotland, it was the largest construction in the north of Scotland since the Caledonian Canal; and the largest underground excavation in the UK before the construction of the Ben Cruachan hydro-electric scheme, completed in 1965 (see separate listing). It was constructed to the highest engineering standards, requiring an extraordinary degree of skilled labourers and the use of building resources, all of which were scarce during wartime. The rock excavated formed a spoil heap to the west of the complex. Later, part of the spoil heap would be used to form the foundations of the Golden Wharf at Lyness (see separate listing).

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is so ne of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

The reservoirs remained in use until the fuel depot was decommissioned circa 1976. Orkney Islands Council purchased the site in 1980.

Listed as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

Kilpatrick, A (2010) There was Oil in Them There Hills. Subterranea.



http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/174004 [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

ND29SE 4 centred 2912 9464

A series of underground oil tanks have been cut into Wee Fea hill, the entrance to which is situated about 320m NW of the Signal Station building (ND29SE 2.00). The tanks have been tunnelled into the hillside and run internally in a southwesterly direction from the N entrance. Internal access tunnels have been provided throughout the system. About 30m NE from the N entrance is a water filter bed with sluice mechanism.

Little evidence could be seen among the newly cut tracks running NW from the Signal Station, of a small tramway which was built to the N entrance, to assist with the construction of the underground oil tanks.

Some equipment, such as a float gauge, winch and access ladder still survive in situ in the passageways and tunnels. A large air extractor unit built in Yard 23 by Musgrave and Co Ltd, Belfast of the 'Centrigrad' type, for foul air extraction is also still extant.

On the S-facing slopes of Wee Fea are several air vents along with the S entrance to the tunnels (ND 2854 9385).

Both entrances to the tunnels are protected by iron gates.

The tanks had a 100,000 ton capacity (101,000 tonnes) and were cut into the hillside to provide an alternative to the above ground tanks at Lyness in the event of air-raids.

Visited by RCAHMS (GS, SW, DE) [1996].

This facility is not noted on the 1972 edition of the OS 1:10,000 map. The map depicts what are presumably its surface buildings and structures around ND 2912 9465.

Information from RCAHMS (RJCM), 10 May 2006.

Publication Account (1999)

RCAHMS Excursion Guide

Behind the village, in the lea of the hill known as Wee Fea, there is a Naval Cemetery and an intermediate pumping station; on the shoulde of the hill is the large Naval Signal Station completed in 1943 and still a conspicuous landmark. In the Second World War the aboveground oil tanks were eventually fed from six enormous underground fuel tanks, built into and under the hill, capable of holding some 100,000 tons of oil for the refuelling of the fleet. The excavated spoil from the tunnels was tipped at the foreshore to create an extension to the quay which, on account of the enormous cost, was ironically nicknamed 'The Golden Wharf'.

Surveyed in 1936, the six underground tanks were completed by 1943 when further work was aborted. The two entrances are modest gaps in the hillside with ventilation shafts nearby, but inside, each of the tunnels giving access to the tanks are themselves over a quarter of a mile long, both the inlet and the outlet pipes passing through the north tunnel which formerly had intermediate blast walls. The tanks and their network of access tunnels were - and remain - by any standards a considerable feat of engineering and masterpieces of concrete construction extending for about three-quarters of a mile under the hill.

Information from 'RCAHMS Excursion Guide 1999: Commissioners' field excursion, Orkney, 8-10 September 1999'.

References



RCAHMS. (1999) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. Excursion guide: Commissioners' field excursion, Orkney, 8-10 September 1999, Typescript. Page(s): 6-7 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.7.COM

Site Number 154

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER HOUSE, CHAPEL

Type of Site WALLS (HOY), MELSETTER HOUSE, CHAPEL

NRHE Number LB48359 HER Number 229247

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 327035

Northing 989349

Description W R Lethaby, 1900. Single storey, rectangular-plan chapel. Random rubble; sandstone; harled

E gable; dressed quoins and surrounds to openings. Dressed eaves course to N elevation. Roll-

moulded eaves course to gables.

N (PRINCIPAL) ELEVATION: timber boarded and studded door to right. Roll-moulded, round-headed door surround; thick plinths to base of surround; circle (sun); crucifix (Christ) and crescent (moon) symbols to arch apex. 2 steps lead into chapel. Cross-incised slab to right of doorway. Inscribed plaque to right of slab. Quadripartite window to left of door; chamfered stone mullions. Narrow, stained glass window to left. Buttress to left of window.

E ELEVATION: tripartite chancel window; moulded stone surrounds and mullions. Small star-shaped window above; square sandstone surround. Anchor and crucifix finial. Tall harled wall (kitchen garden) extends eastwards from left gable. Exposed long and short quoins to left quoin of chapel above wall.

S ELEVATION: 2 narrow windows to right. Garden walls extend from right and left gables.

W ELEVATION: 2 rows of 3 grouped lancets to centre; moulded stone surrounds and mullions. Square-plan bellcote surmounts W gable. Arched opening in W and E; small rectangular opening in S and N. Upturned boat shape to curved roof; single bell.

Leaded windows. Outer casements, inner fixed lights to quadripartite window. Flat skews; moulded skewputts. Asymmetrically pitched stone slate roof. Chimney vent to left of S roof.

INTERIOR: flagstone and red tile floor. Harled interior; exposed sandstone surrounds to windows, cills and band course. Pointed barrel vault. Central moulded column in window recess to quadripartite window. Pointed-arch surround to stained glass windows in N and S walls. Stained glass window depicting the Crucifixion by Morris & Co, designed by Edward Burne-Jones in N wall. Exposed stone arch spans width of chapel, dividing chancel from nave; flat head to arch. Chamfered stone band course extends from base of arch eastwards to chancel. Metal heart-shaped lamp holders mounted to N chancel wall and S nave wall. Aumbrey to left of altar; stone surround; 2 studded timber doors; 2 steps lead up to chancel; black and white tiles to second step. Central stone altar on plinth; St Columba cross decorating and projecting chamfered top. Tripartite window above altar; roll-moulded surrounds; 2 moulded mullions to front of cill; cill extends along length of gable wall. Stained glass to central window depicting the Nativity by Morris & Co, designed by Ford Madox Brown. Gable apex slightly recessed; star-shaped window within. Stained glass window of St Colum by Christopher Whall, to right of altar. Small carved ivory panel, Adoration of the Magi, on S wall. Stained glass window by Christopher Whall to right of chancel on S wall, depicting St Margaret. Plain timber screen to rear enclosing vestry; central doorway. Small stove in vestry. Circular, blocked hole for bell rope; square stone surround. Central round-headed arch frames 2 rows of lancets. Sandstone tabs to surround. Cylindrical font on base. Roll moulding to shaft;



circular basin; wavy bands to base.

Statement of Special Interest

A-Group with Melsetter House, Kitchen and Walled Gardens, Lodge and Gatepiers, Burial Enclosure, Estate Office, Gardener's Cottage, The Hall, Laundry House and Spinning Cottage. A private chapel, in use as such. Melsetter Chapel was consecrated in June 1900 and is dedicated to the Saints Colm and Margaret. The S elevation of the chapel fits well within the earlier walled garden, making up part of the garden wall, and the uneven stone surrounds, windows and finial add interest to the harled courtyard walls to the W of Melsetter House. Built to seat 39 people, the chapel has timber, moveable chairs at present (2000). Melsetter Chapel has an early example of a vaulted concrete roof used on an ecclesiastical building and was the prototype for Lethaby's All Saints' Church at Lower Brockhampton, Herefordshire which was built 2 years later with a vaulted concrete roof, clad in thatch. The plague to the right of the doorway explains that the cross-inscribed slab is a copy of one thought to be circa 900 AD, found in the graveyard of the old church of St Colm, Osmondwall. Lethaby was one of the most prominent exponents and promoters of the Arts and Crafts movement. Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist bought the Melsetter Estate in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy, as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. Melsetter had been the home of the Moodie family from the late 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. The majority of the remaining structures at Melsetter which were retained by Lethaby were greatly modified, however, the 1881 OS Map shows a large building on this chapel site which was later removed. The remodelling/construction of the house and surround buildings at Melsetter was one of Lethaby's most important commissions. It is unusual in that it involved the redevelopment of an entire complex of buildings, which form a harmonious whole.

References Bibliography

2nd Edition OS Map, 1976; G Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY, 1986, pp129-140, 148-154; L Burgher, ORKNEY, 1991, pp75-76; J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, p342-343; T Garnham, MELSETTER HOUSE in ARTS & CRAFTS HOUSES I, 1999.

Site Number 155

Site Name HOY, MELSETTER FARM, SHED

Type of Site MELSETTER FARM, STEADING

NRHE Number LB48361 HER Number 267106

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 326804

Northing 989249

Description 1900. Courtyard-plan steading comprising detached single storey shed to far N; single storey

byre and former wash-house range to N; threshing barn to W range; former granary, barn, cartshed and bothy to 2-storey S range and detached former stables to E. Coursed sandstone,

loosely stugged openings.

N RANGE

S ELEVATION: former wash-house to far right; door to right; window to left flank. Series of windows and 2 doors to central byre. Separate section to far left (raised roof line); large central door opening. E ELEVATION: central window; gable apex stack; tapered coping above band course; circular can. N ELEVATION: numerous ventilation holes to byre. Blocked opening to separate section to right. Asymmetrical gable end to far right byre/stable; central window. Timber boarded doors; some 16-pane windows. Roof lights to front and rear; pitched roofs;



stone slates; ridge ventilation.

W RANGE

E ELEVATION: central door; window to left flank to byre/stable to far right. Threshing barn to left; timber boarded doors to ground floor. Pedimented loft opening to left; '1900' datestone in pediment. Pitched roof; stone slates; rooflights. Raised roof to barn. Ridge ventilation to right byre/stable.

S RANGE

N ELEVATION: window to far right; door to left flank. Central door with flanking windows to left; 6 granary loft openings above. Large inserted doorway to left (former cartshed); timber sliding door; window to left flank. E ELEVATION: 2 inserted doorways to gable; central 16-pane 1st floor window to former bothy. S ELEVATION: Ground level slopes down to S making ground floor openings appear at 1st floor height. Former bothy at 1st floor to far right; ground floor and 1st floor catslide dormer window to left. 5 ground floor windows to barn and 5 granary loft openings symmetrically arranged to left. Raggles of former building to barn. Asymmetrical gable end of threshing barn to far left; central ground floor door; central 16-pane 1st floor window. Timber plank doors; timber loft shutters. Pitched roofs; ridge ventilation to granary. Ridge stack to bothy; tapered coping above band course.

STABLES

E ELEVATION: door to far left; large door opening to right; sliding door. S & N ELEVATIONS: plain gables. W ELEVATION: 2 doors to left; 16-pane window to right. Timber plank doors. Pitched stone slate roof; rooflights to N; ridge ventilation to N. Gable apex stack to S; tapered coping above band course. Loft above stables; some timber stalls remain.

SHED

S ELEVATION: 4 regularly spaced windows; 2 central windows lowered below glazing (12-pane timber windows). E ELEVATION: altered gable wall; corbelled skewputts; replacement sliding doors. N ELEVATION: plain elevation. W ELEVATION: central door. Pitched roof; stone slates; 2 roof lights to rear. Ridge flue.

Statement of Special Interest

B-Group with Melsetter Farmhouse. The nearby farmhouse is built in the style of W R Lethaby, the prominent promoter of the Arts and Crafts movement. Some of Lethaby's designs have been loosely applied to the steading, namely the chimney stacks with tapered coping above the band course and windows which hug eaves. These can also be found on other Melsetter Estate buildings that Lethaby worked on. The Melsetter Estate was purchased by Thomas Middlemore, a Birmingham industrialist in 1898. At that time it comprised the entire island of Hoy as well as the adjacent smaller islands of South Walls, Fara and Rysa. It had been the home of the Moodie family from the later 16th century until around the earlier 19th century. Lethaby was commissioned by Middlemore to remodel Melsetter House and the nearby steading. The majority of the remaining structures, dating largely from the Moodie ownership, were retained in some way by Lethaby (including the house), although greatly modified. This steading replaces the original steading, built around a courtyard to the NW of the main house, which was converted to housing by Lethaby. Melsetter Farmhouse and Steading are not shown on the 1903 2nd Edition OS map (surveyed 1900).

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976; Godfrey Rubens, WILLIAM RICHARD LETHABY (1986) pp129-138, p300; John Gifford, THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS (in the 'Buildings of Scotland' series, 1992) p342.



Site Number 156

Site Name SECOND WORLD WAR AIR RAID SHELTER, SCAPA FLOW VISITOR CENTRE AND MUSEUM, LYNES

Type of Site WWII AIR RAID SHELTER, SCAPA FLOW VISITOR CENTRE AND MUSEUM, LYNESS

NRHE Number LB52319

HER Number

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 331072 **Northing** 994869

Description Circa 1939. Air-raid shelter set in open landscape within the former Royal Naval base at Lyness.

U-plan with earthwork covering. Pre-cast sectional shuttered concrete construction with partial corrugated metal sheeting and earth roof covering, with brick and concrete retaining

wall passages to entrance and exit.

The interior was seen 2013. Two entrances with a passage connecting to a small central rectangular chamber. Painted directional arrows to walls.

Statement of Special Interest

The air raid shelter is a good survivor of a standard military building type, and is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. It forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

As a building type, air raid shelters are common features of most military installations. However, the survival of these shelters is rare as the majority of them have been demolished or filled in.

Specifically designed to protect against a potential air raid attack, the U-plan design of the shelter would help to deflect any debris from an explosion. Located near to the naval base repair and boom defences' workshops, this air raid shelter's primary function was for the protection of the military personnel in Lyness.

The building is entered via openings to the east, descending into a hillock. Internally there is evidence of the original use of the building in the painted arrows indicating where it would be safe to withstand a blast. There is a small rectangular chamber, roughly midway through the passage network.

Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would become a self-contained town that provided accommodation, recreational and practical facilities for the number of service men and women who were stationed there during the First and Second World War.

Listed as part of the review of Lyness (2014). References



Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Francis, P. (1996) British Military Airfield Architecture: From Airships to the Jet Age. Yeovill: Patrick Stephens Limited.

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press. pp323, 326-7.

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 157

Site Name FORMER DIESEL ENGINE PUMP HOUSE, LYNESS, HOY

Type of Site FORMER DIESEL ENGINE PUMP HOUSE, LYNESS, HOY

NRHE Number LB52320 HER Number 73400

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 330082 **Northing** 994268

Description Circa 1938. Tall 6-bay gabled former pump house part of a significant and large grouping of

military structures at Lyness situated next to Scapa Flow. Perpendicular protruding gabled range to the east. Separate raised metal water tank to the west. Predominantly steel frame construction with rendered brick walls, and thickened concrete base course to cill height. North and south elevations have 3 bays and a blind oculus in the centre bay. Multi-pane metal

windows with hopper openings.

The interior, accessed via doors to the west and north elevations, was seen in 2013 and is divided into 2 spaces, a boiler room and a pump room. Most of the machinery needed to pump oil, such as engines, boilers and pumps, remains in situ.

Statement of Special Interest

The former pump house is an exceptionally rare surviving example of a Second World War building and is part of an important group of buildings put in place to supply the Royal Navy stationed in Scapa Flow immediately before, during and after the Second World War. The pumphouse contains rare surviving and largely unaltered machinery and it forms part of a wider group with other significant military buildings associated with the First and Second World War in the area (see separate listings).

There is an additional pump house nearby which also served the base at Lyness (see separate listing) and it is of similar date however the fuel there was pumped by steam engine rather than diesel engine. The two pump house buildings at Lyness are the only surviving pump houses of their type in Scotland and the only surviving examples of out of the four Admiralty fuel stations built in Scotland.

The installation at Lyness was used to pump fuel to and from the underground storage tanks in Wee Fea, Hoy. The machinery required for this process remians intact and includes the diesel engines, pumps and associated plant. The technology and materials used for the construction and operation are thought to have been amongst the most advanced of the period.



Prior to the First World War, Britain was considered to be most at risk of attack from continental Europe and the British Navy was based on the south coast of England. However the changing political situation at the beginning of the 20th century meant that the threat changed to focus on the German Navy in the Baltic sea. It was this, combined with the geography of the Orkney Islands which was the impetus for moving part of the Grand Fleet to Scapa Flow in the Orkney Islands. Scapa Flow is is one of the world's largest natural harbours and it is mostly enclosed by surrounding islands, including Hoy, where Lyness overlooks Scapa Flow.

The enormous impact on the Orkney Islands of both World Wars has left us with an important legacy of military structures, many of which do not survive elsewhere in the UK.

By 1942 the naval base at Lyness supported thousands of military and civilian personnel. Lyness would became a self-contained town that provided accommodation and recreational facilities for the service men and women who were stationed there during both World Wars. In 1957 the Royal Naval base at Lyness was decommissioned and the pump house operation ceased. Orkney Islands Council purchased the former pump house site in 1980.

Previous Scheduled Monument, previously scheduled as 'Lyness, Hoy, Diesel Pumping Station'. Listed as part of the review of Lyness (2014).

References Bibliography

Ordnance Survey. (Published 1948) Orkney Islands (South). 1 inch to the mile, popular. London: Ordnance Survey.

Burgher, L (1991) Orkney: An Illustrated Architectural Guide. 1st Ed. Edinburgh: Royal Incorporation of Architects in Scotland.

English Heritage (2003) Twentieth Century Military Sites.http://www.helm.org.uk/guidance-library/twentieth-century-military-sites/twentieth-century-military-sites.pdf

Guy, J. (1993) Orkney Islands World War One and Two Defences. (Vol 2).

Hewison, W.S. (1985) This Great Harbour, Scapa Flow. Stromness: Orkney Press.

http://canmore.rcahms.gov.uk/en/site/73400/ [accessed February 2014]

www.scapaflow.co [accessed February 2014]

Site Number 158

Site Name THURVOE WOOD, POSSIBLE FUEL TANK BASE

Type of Site FUEL TANK BASE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number None HER Number 133625

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329607 **Northing** 994555

Description Possible fuel tank base.

Probably included in Canmore Record 133625:

Orkney SMR References: OR 2390, OR 3070



Two unroofed brick and concrete buildings and a water tank are situated in a shelter belt of coniferous trees to the S of the track leading to the Signal Station (ND29SE 2.00). The water tank lies to the E of the buildings.

Both buildings have windw openings down each side elevation. That to the E has the N gable end missing whilst that to the W would appear to have had compartments.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1999

Site Number 159

Site Name THURVOE WOOD, LATRINE BLOCK

Type of Site BRICK BUILT LATRINE BLOCK WITH BASEMENT

NRHE Number None HER Number 133625

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329614 **Northing** 994499

Description Brick built latrine blook with basement.

Probably included in Canmore Record 133625:

Orkney SMR References: OR 2390, OR 3070

Two unroofed brick and concrete buildings and a water tank are situated in a shelter belt of coniferous trees to the S of the track leading to the Signal Station (ND29SE 2.00). The water tank lies to the E of the buildings.

Both buildings have windw openings down each side elevation. That to the E has the N gable end missing whilst that to the W would appear to have had compartments.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1999

Site Number 160

Site Name THURVOE WOOD, MILITARY HUT

Type of Site RUINED BRICK BUILT MILITARY HUT

NRHE Number None
HER Number 133625

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329622 **Northing** 994505

Description Brick built military hut ruin.

Probably included in Canmore Record 133625:

Orkney SMR References: OR 2390, OR 3070



Two unroofed brick and concrete buildings and a water tank are situated in a shelter belt of coniferous trees to the S of the track leading to the Signal Station (ND29SE 2.00). The water tank lies to the E of the buildings.

Both buildings have windw openings down each side elevation. That to the E has the N gable end missing whilst that to the W would appear to have had compartments.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), August 1999

Site Number 161

Site Name WEST OF BURNHOUSE, BUILDING PLATFORM

Type of Site WARTIME BUILDING PLATFORMS (WITH LARGE SUNKEN FLOOR AREA)

NRHE Number None
HER Number 174032

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329718 **Northing** 995178

Description Wartime building platforms. Has a large sunken floor area.

Part of Canmore Record 174032:

The remains of a military camp visible as concrete hut bases and roadways are situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 400m SW of Burnhouse. The bases and platforms for over fifty huts or buildings of diffrent sizes all linked to a road system, can be seen in rough boggy ground to the S of the Burn of Moifea.

The camp is not shown on the facsimile Plan of Lyness, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, 1941 available at the Scapa Museum, Lyness.

The outline of this camp is shown on the OS 1:2500 scale digital map of this area.

Visited by RCAHMS, (DE), August 1999

Site Number 162

Site Name WEST OF BURNHOUSE, BUILDING PLATFORM

Type of Site WARTIME BUILDING PLATFORM (PROBABLE NISSEN HUT BASE)

NRHE Number None
HER Number 174032

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329629 **Northing** 995049

Description Wartime building platform concrete base Nissan hut approx 7.5m x 15m.

Part of Canmore Record 174032:

The remains of a military camp visible as concrete hut bases and roadways are situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 400m SW of Burnhouse. The bases and platforms for over fifty



huts or buildings of diffrent sizes all linked to a road system, can be seen in rough boggy ground to the S of the Burn of Moifea.

The camp is not shown on the facsimile Plan of Lyness, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, 1941 available at the Scapa Museum, Lyness.

Site Number 163

Site Name WEST OF BURNHOUSE, POSSIBLE SPOIL HEAP

Type of Site MOUND (POTENTIAL SPOIL FROM FUEL LINE). MANHOLE IN FRONT

NRHE Number None
HER Number 174032

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329678 **Northing** 995091

Description Mound potential spoil heap from fuel line. Manhole in front.

Part of Canmore Record 174032:

The remains of a military camp visible as concrete hut bases and roadways are situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 400m SW of Burnhouse. The bases and platforms for over fifty huts or buildings of diffrent sizes all linked to a road system, can be seen in rough boggy ground to the S of the Burn of Moifea.

The camp is not shown on the facsimile Plan of Lyness, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, 1941 available at the Scapa Museum, Lyness.

Site Number 164

Site Name WEST OF BURNHOUSE, MILITARY HUT

Type of Site SMALL BRICK BUILT MILITARY HUT

NRHE Number None
HER Number 174032

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329736

Northing 995255

Description Mall brick built military hut proxy to m x to m.

Part of Canmore Record 174032:

The remains of a military camp visible as concrete hut bases and roadways are situated on the W side of the B9047 road about 400m SW of Burnhouse. The bases and platforms for over fifty huts or buildings of diffrent sizes all linked to a road system, can be seen in rough boggy

ground to the S of the Burn of Moifea.

The camp is not shown on the facsimile Plan of Lyness, Civil Engineers Department of the Admiralty, 1941 available at the Scapa Museum, Lyness.



Site Number 165

Site Name MELSETTER HOUSE IGDL

Type of Site INVENTORIED GARDEN AND DESIGNED LANDSCAPE

NRHE Number GDL00281

HER Number

Status IGDL
Easting 327175
Northing 989364

Description An early 20th-century Arts and Crafts style garden and landscape which forms the setting for a

category A listed house and plays a very important role in the scenery of the Orkney Islands.

Artistic Interest

Level of interest

High

The gardens at Melsetter have high value as a work of art in their present form.

Historical

Level of interest

High

Melsetter has high historical value due to its associations with the Moodie family and with W.R. Lethaby and William Morris.

Horticultural

Level of interest

Little

The garden at Melsetter has little horticultural value although the trees are of silvicultural interest due to the exposure of the site.

Architectural

Level of interest

Outstanding

The designed landscape at Melsetter has outstanding architectural value as it provides the setting for category A listed buildings, and is the only complete example of W.R. Lethaby's work in Scotland.

Archaeological

Level of interest

Not Assessed

Scenic

Level of interest

Outstanding

The designed landscape at Melsetter, in particular the house, boundary walls and woodlands, are of outstanding scenic interest.

Nature Conservation

Level of interest

High



The woodlands of Melsetter are of high nature conservation value due to the rarity of woodland cover on Hoy.

Location and Setting

Melsetter House is situated at the head of North Bay at the south end of the Island of Hoy, Orkney. The town of Stromness lies some 11 miles (18km) due north on mainland Orkney whilst mainland Scotland lies some 9.5 miles (15km) due south across the Pentland Firth. The B9047, the main route across Hoy, forms the eastern boundary of the designed landscape. To the north, the landscape rises gently beyond Melsetter Hill to a height of 479' (146m) at Ward Hill. Melsetter occupies one of the most sheltered parts of the island. The immediate surrounding landscape is rolling farmland which is important to the setting of the house. Also important to the setting is North Bay, a sea loch which lies beyond the B9047, between the islands of Hoy and South Walls.

From within the Melsetter policies, fine views can be gained north across Hoy and east down to Longhope Bay; from the Burial Ground on the top of Melsetter Hill, views can be gained across the Pentland Firth to the Castle of Mey and the Scottish mainland. Melsetter is highly significant within the landscape looking south from the B9047; the buildings are seen on the skyline and the garden is visually exposed on its east-facing slope.

Melsetter House stands in the lee of Melsetter Hill within 25 acres (10ha) of designed landscape which is enclosed on all sides by walls and extends to the B9047 in the east. The kennels and gamekeeper's house stand on the shore to the north-east of the policies. Published documentary map evidence of the designed landscape is confined to the 1st edition Ordnance Survey map of 1882 and the 2nd edition map of 1906. Comparison of these shows that the extent of the designed landscape has remained constant into the 20th century. There are two access drives; a main south drive to the house, and an access road on the north boundary.

Melsetter House was built in 1898 and incorporated features of an earlier house which are known to date from 1738. The layout shown on the 1st edition Ordnance Survey map of 1882 remains today although the gardens were replanted for Thomas Middlemore in circa 1900.

An earlier house at Melsetter was built in the 16th century for William Moodie of Melsetter. His family was responsible for the earliest remaining parts of the current house and gardens which date from 1738. (The house was sacked by the Jacobites in 1745.) Robert Heddle of Cletts purchased Melsetter from the estate of Major James Moodie in 1818. The Ordnance Survey Gazetteer of 1883 notes the owner to be John George Moodie-Heddle. In 1898, Thomas Middlemore acquired the island and subsequently carried out many improvements in the course of which he commissioned W.R. Lethaby (a friend of his brother, Sir John) to extend the house. Lethaby was a pupil of Richard Norman Shaw and a follower of William Morris, and Melsetter remains as one of the most important surviving examples of Lethaby's work. Local people were responsible for the construction of the house and local craftsmen assembled the furniture, some being made in Kirkwall.

Many well known personalities of the Arts and Crafts movement and the Bloomsbury Set, including May Morris and Duncan Grant, were regular visitors to Melsetter; May Morris described it as 'a sort of fairy palace on the edge of the northern seas'.

The house was occupied during both World Wars; during the Second World War, the house was requisitioned by the Admiralty as the residence of the Admiral in command at Scapa Flow. Whilst still requisitioned, the widow of the owner died and, after the War, the ownership of the estate changed. Restoration work to the house and gardens were taken forward in the later 20th century.

Landscape Components Architectural Features

Site History

Melsetter House was built in 1899 to the design of W.R. Lethaby and it is reputedly Lethaby's only complete work in Scotland. Lethaby's design incorporated the south wing of a former



house built in 1738. Measured drawings were made of the house in 1943 by J. Brandon-Jones FRIBA. The Chapel was built by Lethaby in c.1900 to the southwest of the house. The walled garden, incorporating a tea house and doocot is thought to date from the 1738 phase of the design. The walls of the walled garden are thought to have been heightened in the 1900 phase of work. The steading and outbuildings are by W.R. Lethaby circa 1900. The walls which form the boundary of the designed landscape are important features in the landscape. There is a mid 19th century, single storey South Lodge. The gates and other ornamental ironwork are distinctive by their Arts and Crafts design. A sundial stands in the flower garden.

The park lies to the east of the house between the gardens and the B9047. There are no park trees today although old photographs in the Moodie family collection show large trees in the parkland in the mid-19th century.

Woodland

Reference to the 1st edition Ordnance Survey map shows that by the 1880s, woodlands were established at Melsetter on either side of the south drive, along the edge of the park to the flower garden and in a small square to the west of the kitchen garden. By 1906, additional areas of woodland had been planted around the perimeter of the park and to the south of the walled garden. In the 1980s, some sycamore and ash which predate 1906 remained on either side of the south drive and in the square to the west of the kitchen garden. Other willow and alder were planted c.1900, followed by some natural regeneration during the 20th century. Some willow and alder remain in the southeast corner of the park by the lodge but the majority of the trees planted around the perimeter of the park have gone due to exposure to wind and sheep.

The Gardens

The gardens are divided into several compartments, mostly walled, and were originally planted in the Arts and Crafts style popularised by Gertrude Jekyll.

The house and chapel are designed around a high-walled courtyard.

The shrub garden is enclosed to the south and west by the former drive. Its almost triangular form is completed by a hawthorn hedge which cuts the corner of the drive and separates the garden from the formal lawn beyond. Sycamore forms a woodland canopy along the boundary of the garden within which fuchsia, olearia and laburnum are well established.

An area of lawn lies to the south of the house. Photographs taken in the Second World War show a walk along the north side of the lawn edged with miniature cannons. A high wall encloses this compartment on its west side. The plantings of spring bulbs, snowdrops, daffodils and bluebells provide an outstanding display in the gardens in season.

The formal garden lies to the immediate east of the house and north of the formal lawn and is enclosed by low walls. It was designed to be viewed from the drawing room window above. Photographs taken during the Second World War show a layout of rectangular flower beds in grass. These beds have gone, replaced by lawn within which specimen trees and shrubs have been planted, mainly after 1945, although some may date from earlier periods. Shrub and flower beds line the edge of the garden. They have been planted for colour and the effect is extremely attractive. A fuchsia arch overhangs the gate in the north wall through to the kitchen garden.

The rose garden is situated in a square enclosure formed by farm buildings to the west of the house.

Walled Gardens

The kitchen garden is situated to the north of the formal garden and northeast of the house. It is surrounded by low walls and some old fruit trees remain. Restoration work began in 1984. The garden is now partially stocked with vegetables. The original greenhouse does not survive, but has been replaced.



The large walled garden, thought to date from 1738, lies to the south of the house beyond the chapel. The east wall runs along the edge of the former drive. It is divided into two main sections: An apple house is incorporated in the southeast corner of the north section and, above it, a summerhouse from which splendid views can be gained of the whole garden. Access to the summerhouse is by a steep flight of steps on the outer wall. The north section has been cultivated in the past. The southern section was planted as a shrubbery and contains large flowering shrubs.

References Bibliography

Sources

The Times, Oct 31st 1949

Groome s Ordnance Gazetteer 1883

Listings

NMRS, Photographs

Ordnance Survey maps, 1st edition, 2nd edition

Site Number 166

Site Name GEAR, SOUTHWEST OF LYNESS, CROFT

Type of Site CROFT

NRHE Number None

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329913

Northing 993760

Description Derelict Croft consisting of two buildings linked by L shaped wall. One building has intact roof.

Site Number 167

Site Name GEAR SOUTHWEST OF LYNESS, MOUND

Type of Site MOUND

NRHE Number None

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329877

Northing 994071

Description Possible mound, irregular in topography roughly 6m in diameter.

Site Number 168



Site Name MELSETTER HILL, QUARRY

Type of Site QUARRY

NRHE Number None

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 326979 **Northing** 989674

Description

Site Number 169

Site Name SOUTH OF SUMMERY, WELL

Type of Site WELL NRHE Number None

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 327599

Northing 990612

Description Rough stone lined well c. 2.5m x 2.5m

Site Number 170

Site Name RAF ACCOMMODATION CAMP

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (WWII)

NRHE Number HY53

HER Number

Status Cartographic Evidence

Easting 330226 **Northing** 993429

Description Orkney Islands Council Wartime Clearance Map, Ore Farm II (1990, Archive Reference

 ${\rm CO16/2/2}$). Hoy and Walls Wartime Heritage Project of 2014 records this as "Site of

accommodation camp for 950 (BB) Squadron and No 20 Barrage Balloon Centre. Concrete foot

paths survive forming streets alongside the levelled cuttings for the timber huts.

Site Number 171

Site Name Buchanan Battery, Stanger Head

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Battery

NRHE Number SM3253 HER Number 9462



Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 337448

Northing 993512

Description 20th Century Military and Related: Battery

From Canmore Record 9462:

Built to defend the boom on the southern enterance to Scapa Flow (over the sound of Hoxa). Defences included a 12 pound battery and a twin 6" battery.

JRE Hamilton 1979

The battery includes gun emplacements, magazines, shelter, OP tower and searchlights and was put on a care and maintenance basis in 1945.

J Guy 1993; WO/192/261.

ND 375 934 Buchanan Battery: WWII battery and

ND 375 936 associated structures.

Sponsors: Historic Scotland, Orkney Archaeological Trust.

G Wilson and H Moore 1997.

A World War II coast battery is situated in heather covered ground immediately above the mean high water mark (springs) between Sillock Geo and Blue Geo.

Most of the structures connected with this battery have been constructed using the shuttered concrete technique. The buildings still standing include: the combined observation post, gunemplacement, crew shelters and magazine (ND39SE 19.01), two engine houses (ND39SE 10.02), four searchlight platforms (ND39SE 10.03) and at least nine concrete hut bases which formerly comprised the living accommodation for the gun and support crew. In addition there is a small single storey concrete building at ND 37484 93435, known as the M.C. Exchange, which has used corrugated iron for shuttering during the construction of part of the NE elevation.

The battery is documented in the Public Record Office (WO 192/261), which notes that it was armed in March 1940 with a single 12-pounder gun. During May 1940 the armament was increased to two 12-pounder guns and subsequently altered to a twin 6-pounder early in 1941 when a single 12-pounder gun was transferred to Gate Battery (ND39SW 41.06). The 6-pounder guns were intended as defence against motor torpedo boats (WO 199/2627). The Battery was designated 134 battery and manning was by 533 Regiment.

Most buildings on this site are in being used for agricultural purposes, especially animal barns.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.



The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 8

Hamilton-Baillie, J R E. (1979) Coast defences of Orkney in the two world wars, The Royal Military College of Science, Shrivenham.

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness.

Page(s): 277-9, 299, 300, 305 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1 Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138, 139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta;

Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 58-59

Site Number 172

Site Name Stanger Head Battery, Stanger Head

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Battery

NRHE Number SM3302

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 337605 **Northing** 992639

Description 20th Century Military and Related: Battery.

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.



References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 34

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1

Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138-139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 173

Site Name Hackness, Battery and Martello Tower

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Battery, Secular: battery; martello tower

NRHE Number SM90211

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 333797 **Northing** 991413

DescriptionThe monument comprises a gun battery and martello tower of 19th-century date. It is in the

care of the Secretary of State for Scotland and is being re-scheduled to clarify the extent of the

protected area.

The monument lies on the coast at the Point of Hackness. It comprises a gun battery and a martello tower which were built between 1813 and 1815 to guard the anchorage in Longhope Sound against attacks by American privateers. The battery was originally intended to stand alone; but on the recommendation of Major Smyth, who planned the structure at the request of the Admiralty, two towers were added, one at Hackness and the other at Crockness, to protect it from land assault.

The battery originally mounted eight 24-pounder guns firing en barbette over a sloping parapet and mounted in V-formation on timber traversing carriages. Behind the guns were the soldiers' barrack room and store, and behind that the magazine, a small rectangular structure with a brick vaulted roof (now mostly fallen in) sunk partly below ground and protected by an earth bank. The whole installation was enclosed by a stone wall and ditch on the landward side.

In 1866, the battery was modified to take four 68-pounder guns firing through embrasures. An ammunition store was added behind the salient of the rampart and separate accommodation was added to the barrack for NCOs. Other new buildings included a guard house, officers' quarters, a cookhouse, stores and ablutions block and a separate latrine block.

An additional magazine was constructed around 1892, when the 68-pounders were used for the first time by the Orkney Volunteer Artillery. The guns were removed soon afterwards, and the battery was used during the First World War by the naval personnel who operated the boom defences guarding one of the entrances to Scapa Flow.

The martello tower lies about 200m to the SE of the battery. It is elliptical on plan, the seaward-facing wall being twice as thick as that on the landward side. The tower stands to a height of about 10m and is entered at first-floor level by a door some 4m above ground level. Stairways within the wall of the tower lead from the living quarters on the first floor up to the gun platform and down to the ground-level storeroom, magazine and cistern.

The gun platform was originally constructed to mount a single 24-pounder cannon on a revolving carriage. It was modified in 1866, when a 68-pounder replaced the original gun. Although this was removed in the 1890s, an appropriate replacement has now been installed on a reproduction carriage. The tower was used as a naval signal-post during the First World War.



Some 112m NE of the martello tower stands the concrete anti-blast shelter which stood behind the Coastguard lookout hut, erected c.1940.

The area proposed for scheduling comprises the remains described and an area around them within which related material may be expected to be found. It is irregular with maximum dimensions of 380m NE-SW by 390m NNW-SSE, as shown in red on the accompanying map extract.

The area, which coincides with that in state care, is defined on the landward side by inscribed War Department concrete marker posts numbered 1-8 and on the NE, seaward side by low water level of ordinary spring tides.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it represents a well-built and well-preserved example of a 19th-century coastal battery and an equally well-preserved martello tower, of which there are two other examples in Scotland. The significance of the site is enhanced by the evidence for the modifications which the battery and martello tower underwent during their century-and-a-half of military use, and by the documentary evidence which relates to them. The importance of the site is reflected in its status as a property in state care. References

Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as ND 39 SW 8 and ND 39 SW 9.

Bibliography:

Ashmore, P (ed.), 1995, The ancient monuments of Orkney. HMSO. Edinburgh.

Cross, M, 1994, Bibliography of Monuments in the Care of the Secretary of State for Scotland, 341. Glasgow.

Fereday, R P, 1971, The Longhope Battery and Towers, Stromness.

Ritchie, A, 1996, Orkney, The Stationary Office; Edinburgh.

Site Number 174

Site Name

Roan Head, World War II Balloon Barrage site, 290m SW of, Golta

Type of Site

20th Century Military and Related: Civil defence (eg. air raid shelter)

NRHE Number SM10944 HER Number 104480

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 337831 Northing 995820

Description

The monument comprises a large Second World War balloon barrage site situated on the Golta Peninsula, Flotta, a heather-covered headland on which many First and Second World

War military remains survive.

The central mooring bolt and four concentric mooring rings can be traced on the ground (c. 60m maximum diameter). From each opposed quarter an open-ended rectangular structure (now surviving as turf-covered collapsed walls) opens from the outer ring towards the centre; these would have housed the winches for the balloon. Little of this is immediately obvious on the ground: the mooring rings are first noticed as slightly lighter patches in the vegetation.



The area to be scheduled is a circle of diameter 100m centred on the mooring bolt, to include all elements of the balloon barrage site and an area around in which evidence relating to its construction and use may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract. Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it is the best preserved balloon barrage site in the Orkney Islands, one of the few places in the British Isles where such sites have survived at all, because of their vulnerability elsewhere to damage from, for instance, ploughing. The network of First and Second War military remains in Orkney (primarily protecting the main fleet anchorage for the Royal Navy at Scapa Flow) is of national, indeed international significance, because of its importance in both World Wars and this site is an important component.

References Bibliography

The monument is recorded by RCAHMS as ND39NE 4.

Site Number 175

Site Name Golta, World War II Z Battery and Light AA Battery, Flotta

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Barracks

NRHE Number SM10946 HER Number 104475

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 336889

Northing 995556

Description

This monument comprises a Second World War Z battery (multiple rocket launcher site) and decoy light anti-aircraft battery, and the core associated camp buildings. It is sited on the brow the bill at Golta, part of a heather-covered headland on which many First and Second World

the hill at Golta, part of a heather-covered headland on which many First and Second World

War military remains survive.

The Z battery comprises a regular grid of 64 rocket launchers and 128 magazines with the outlying remains of what are interpreted as four personnel shelters and a command post. The command post is now partially collapsed, but it was of panelled concrete slab construction with an entrance in a side wall. The ammunition shelters are constructed of inner corrugated sheeting with raked walls infilled with bags of concrete. This was a part of the curtain of defences protecting the Lyness naval base and a part of what was one of the most heavily defended areas in the UK during the Second World War.

To the E of the Z battery is a dummy light anti-aircraft battery with five circular emplacements.

The area to be scheduled is irregular on plan with maximum dimensions of 300m WSE to ESE by 280m transversely, to include the batteries and an area around in which evidence relating to their construction and use may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract. Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it is the best preserved Z battery in the British Isles and a rare example of a surviving decoy battery. The network of First and Second War military remains in Orkney (primarily protecting the main fleet anchorage for the Royal Navy at Scapa Flow) is of national, indeed international significance, because of its importance in both World Wars and this site is an important component.

References Bibliography



The monument is recorded by RCAHMS as ND39NE 2.

Site Number 176

Site Name Roan Head, coastal battery and camp (WW1)

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Battery; Camp; Earthwork; Magazines

NRHE Number SM10945 HER Number 81808

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 338587

Northing 995806

Description The monument is the remains of a coastal artillery battery and associated accommodation

camp, established in 1915 and used during the First World War. It is visible as a series of upstanding concrete structures, with associated earthwork and concrete remains. It forms part of a network of coastal batteries built to defend the key strategic harbour of Scapa Flow: this battery was one of six covering the southern approaches to Scapa Flow. It is located on the coast at Roan Head at around 10m above sea level, overlooking the Sound of Hoxa to the SE.

The main battery comprises four gun emplacements, together with a magazine, access trenches with traverses and a number of ancillary and support structures surviving as earthworks and concrete bases.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of all post-and-wire fences in the area and the above-ground elements of the modern shipping beacon to allow for their maintenance. Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, specifically, the network of defences constructed in the First World War to defend the key strategic harbour at Scapa Flow. This is a well-preserved example of a coastal battery, with remains of its associated accommodation camp. Its significance is enhanced by the rare survival of features such as the traverses in the magazine access trenches and the adaptor plates for the guns. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and to enhance our understanding both of the Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. These monumental concrete structures are a tangible and powerful reminder of one of the defining events of the 20th century. If this monument was to be lost or damaged, it would significantly affect our ability to understand the nature and scale of the efforts made to defend Britain against enemy naval threats in the First World War and diminish the association between Orcadians today and those who lived and served in Orkney during the war.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as ND39NE1.

References Brown I 2002, 20th Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide, Council for British Archaeology, York.

Stell, G 2010, Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow - Volume 1: World War 1, The Orcadian, Kirkwall, 68-72.



Site Number 177

Site Name Innan Neb, coast batteries, barrage balloon site and camp

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Anti-aircraft/barrage balloon site; Battery; Camp

NRHE Number SM13555 HER Number 81731

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 334951 **Northing** 992432

Description The monument is the remains of four coastal artillery batteries with associated

accommodation camps and ancillary structures, along with the remains of a barrage balloon site and two light anti-aircraft batteries. The first battery was established in 1915 and the site was used during the First and Second World War. It is visible as a series of concrete structures, hut bases and earthworks. It forms part of a network of coastal batteries built to defend the key strategic British naval anchorage of Scapa Flow. This battery was one of several covering the southern route into the Flow in both wars and is located on the south coast of Flotta between about 5m and 35m above sea level, overlooking the shipping channel through Switha

Sound.

The four main batteries comprise: two First World War 4.7 inch QF gun emplacements and associated magazine; two temporary earthwork Second World War 12-pounder gun emplacements with associated earthwork remains; two permanent Second World War 12-pounder emplacements constructed in concrete, with associated magazines and crew shelters; and a Second World War 'Twin 6' battery with associated magazine, storage, crew shelter and battery observation post. In addition to the batteries themselves, there are also three concrete searchlight emplacements, two engine houses, a number of concrete hut bases and building remains, a water reservoir, a barrage balloon mooring site and two light anti-aircraft batteries.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the upper 300mm of the roadway which passes through the site.

Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, specifically, the network of defences constructed in the First and Second World War to defend the key strategic harbour of Scapa Flow. This is a well-preserved example of a multi-phase coast battery, showing a wide range of remains of this site type from both World Wars. Its significance is enhanced by the presence of rare features, such as the wooden fittings and internal decoration. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and to enhance our understanding both of the western Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. These monumental concrete structures are a tangible and powerful reminder of one of the defining events of the 20th century. If this monument was to be lost or damaged, it would significantly affect our ability to understand the nature and scale of the efforts made to defend Britain against enemy naval threats in the First and Second World War and diminish the association between Orcadians today and those who lived and served in Orkney during the war.

References Bibliography

Other informationRCAHMS records the monument as HY20NW 25.



References Brown I 2002, 20th Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide, Council for British Archaeology, York.

Stell, G 2010, Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow - Volume 1: World War 1, The Orcadian, Kirkwall, 64-67.

Site Number 179

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD

Type of Site ENCLOSURE

NRHE Number ND39SE 37

HER Number 104488

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337450

Northing 992500

Description A large enclosure is situated some 70m SE of the Stanger Head Naval Signal Station (ND39SE

35). It measures approximately 100m E-W by 100m, on the W side and 120m on the E side. The fourth side is formed by the cliff edge. The banks, mainly of turf, measure up to 1.5m in height and 1m maximum thickness. The northern bank has two redoubts, one 20m E from the NW corner (ND 3743 9253) the other is approximately 20m W from the NE corner (ND 3748

9254).

It is uncertain to what purpose this has been used, it has a distinctly military appearance and may have been an earlier gun battery, possibly the emergency gun position built in July 1914 by Naval ratings for the Orkney Territorials (Hewison 1985).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996.

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

A roughly square enclosure, with three sides c.100m long, backs on to the cliff edge. The banks are 1m wide, on average and up to 1.5m height. It has been suggested that it was built in 1914 to serve as an emergency gun position.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness.

Page(s): 64 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

Site Number 180

Site Name SOUTH WALLS, HACKNESS, MARTELLO TOWER

Type of Site MARTELLO TOWER

NRHE Number ND39SW 8 HER Number 9496



Status NRHE Entry
Easting 333838
Northing 991277

Description Martello Tower [NAT]

OS (GIS) MasterMap, August 2010.

For associated coast defence battery (ND 3373 9149), see ND39SW 9.

For (associated) Martello tower at Crockness (ND 3242 9344), see ND39SW 10.

The tower was built contemporaneously with the Battery (ND39SW 9) to complement its fire and to provide some protection for the Battery's rear. It, too, was put back into a defensive state in 1866, when a new gun mounting was installed on the roof. SDD has just completed a programme of restoration which has left this tower in superb condition.

R P Fereday 1971; S Sutcliffe 1972; A Ritchie 1985; RCAHMS 1989, visited August 1987.

Martello Tower, Hackness. Built c.1812-18. On the roof, a circular iron track for the 68-pound gun that replaced the original 24-pounder in 1866.

J Gifford 1992.

The two Martello towers at Hackness and Crockness (ND39SW 8 and ND39SW 10 respectively) were evidently constructed to cover the eastern entrance to the defended anchorage of Longhope, situated between the islands of Hoy and South Walls near the southern entrance to Scapa Flow. Their construction has traditionally been associated with the depradations of John Paul Jones.

Information from RCAHMS (RJCM), 4 September 1998.

ND 3373 9149 to ND 3384 9128 The excavation of a water main trench was monitored at Hackness Gun Battery (NMRS ND39SW 9), on the island of Hoy. The trench was dug in September 2000, mostly by machine, partly by hand, and ran from the 19th-century battery (ND 3373 9149) to the Martello Tower (ND 3384 9128; NMRS ND39SW 8), a distance of some 110m.

No features were found outside the Martello Tower, except for the hard-core around the gateways, which is apparently of recent origin. The proximity of bedrock indicates that the tower was, unsurprisingly, built on solid foundations.

Two features in the field relate to the gun battery, the lightning conductor, and the drain immediately outside the battery wall, which may well replace an original drain. Inside the battery the layer of mortar and stone probably represents construction or demolition debris, the clay and stones below this may represent either natural subsoil, or, more likely, a redeposited dump, used as a level building platform.

A further watching brief was undertaken in May 2001 during the machine-excavation of three test trenches. No finds or features were noted.

The turf in a hand-dug trench was of very recent origin, and the rubble it overlay presumably represents building or demolition debris associated with the powder magazine. The slope to the base of this deposit probably represents the edge of the hole into which the magazine has been built, in an attempt to absorb the blast of any accidental explosion. The trenches revealed nothing of archaeological significance.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

D Murray and G Ewart 2001.



Orkney Smr Note (August 1987)

This tower is the twin of the one at Crockness (OR 2045). It was built 1813-15 in conjunction with the Hackness Battery (OR 2050) to guard the Battery's rear while providing additional fire across the approach to Long Hope anchorage. The tower was reconstructed in 1866, within the same context as the re-arming of the Battery, and provided with a new gun mounting. [R1] [R2] [R3] The Tower was taken into guardianship and restored between 1971 and 1987 and is now open to the public.

Information from Orkney SMR (RGL) August 1987.

Publication Account (1996)

RCAHMS: Exploring Scotland's Heritage - Orkney, 1996

The tower appears to be circular, but the wall on the seaward side is twice as thick as that on the landward side in order to withstand bombardment, and this creates an elliptical plan. Inside, each of the floors is circular. Access into the tower is on the landward side at first-floor level, as a defensive measure; a single doorway, set at a height of about 4m above ground-level and reached originally by a portable ladder, leads into the living quarters for the gunners and their N.C.O. The tower had its own water-supply from a cistern built into the foundations, and the water could be raised to the living quarters by a hand-pump set into the recess on the left-hand side of the entrance passage. The beds were arranged radially round the wall, and the N.C.O. had the privacy of his own cubicle. Stairs within the thickness of the wall led down to the ground-level storeroom and magazine and up to the parapet and gun platform. At a height of some 10m above the ground, the top of the tower gives a wide view over the approaches to the Longhope anchorage, and the 24-pounder cannon could also guard the landward side of the battery against any attack from a landing party. The original gun mounting was modified in 1866, and the tower was used as a naval signal-post during the First World War.

Less than 180m to the north-west of the tower lies the battery, designed as a powerful deterrent with eight 24-pounder guns sweeping the south-east approaches to Longhope through Switha Sound and Cantick Sound. The gunners were protected by a stone parapet and an embankment, while behind the battery were their barracks and stores and a magazine built partially underground, the whole installation enclosed within a high stone wall on the landward side. Most important of the extensive renovations carried out in 1866 was the remodelling of the battery itself to provide heavier guns and better protection for the gunners: four 68-pounder cannons were mounted so as to fire through embrasures rather than simply over the parapet. Additional domestic buildings include, beside the gate, an officers' block which later became a farmhouse. The sandstone used to build both the Hackness and Crockness martello towers and the battery was quarried at Bring Head on the northeast coast of Hoy and transported by boat to Longhope.

Information from 'Exploring Scotland's Heritage: Orkney', (1996).

Watching Brief (4 September 2000 - 7 September 2000)

Kirkdale Archaeology were asked to monitor the digging of a water main trench at Hackness gun battery, on the island of Hoy, Orkney. The trench was dug over two days, mostly by machine, partly by hand, and ran from the battery (ND 337 915) to the Martello Tower (ND 338 913), a distance of some 110m.

No features were found outside the Martello Tower, except for the hard-core around the gateways, which is apparently of recent origin. The proximity of bedrock indicates that the tower was, unsurprisingly, built on solid foundations. The layer of sand got progressively thinner as the trench progressed to the SE, and uphill, which would correspond with this being a wind blown sand deposit, decreasing with distance from the sea. The small scatter of china in the field to the N of the track probably represents low intensity agricultural practices, with



the brick built drain also serving an agricultural function. Two features in the field relate to the gun battery, the lightning conductor, and the drain immediately outside the battery wall, which may well replace an original drain. Inside the battery the layer of mortar and stone probably represents construction or demolition debris, the clay and stones below this may represent either natural subsoil, or, more likely, a redeposited dump, used as a level building platform.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

G Ewart and D Murray 2000

Kirkdale Archaeology

Watching Brief (23 June 2016)

ND 3385 9128 A watching brief was undertaken, 23 June 2016, during the excavation of a small trench to allow the re-positioning of an existing sign near the approach road to Hackness Battery. The shallow excavation was carried out just N of the road, to the E of the Martello Tower. Nothing of archaeological interest was noted and bedrock was encountered at a depth of 170mm.

Archive: NRHE (intended)

Funder: Historic Environment Scotland

Andrew Hollinrake - Kirkdale Archaeology

(Source: DES, Volume 17)

Field Visit (24 May 2018)

Recording Scotland's graffiti project

Extensive graffiti, mostly executed with a blade or sharp implement and mainly comprising names, initials and dates ranging from the 1890s to 2013, is visible within the tower. The majority of the graffiti is scratched or engraved into the lime-washed plastered walls, with most of it occurring on the upper staircase, which leads from the first floor towards the roof and gun emplacement, and a marked cluster close to the top of the staircase where the natural light falls through the doorway. The detail of the graffiti includes information about which boats people were working on, what rank they held, or where they were from. Except for one saltire there is no pictorial graffiti.

Visited by HES Survey and Recording (AGCH, LM) 24 May 2018.

References

Fereday, R P. (1971) The Longhope battery and towers. [s.l.] (Stromness. RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.LON

Gifford, J. (1992) Highland and Islands, The buildings of Scotland series. London. Page(s): 366 RCAHMS Shelf Number: Ref

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness. Page(s): 22, 25, 46 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

Hollinrake, A. (2017) Hackness Battery and Martello Tower, Watching brief, Discovery Excav Scot, New, vol. 17, 2016. Cathedral Communications Limited, Wiltshire, England. Page(s): 138 Murray and Ewart, D and G. (2001) 'Hackness Gun Battery, Hoy, Orkney (Walls & Flotta parish), watching brief', Discovery Excav Scot, vol. 2, 2001. Page(s): 72

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 20 No. 59 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29



Ritchie, A. (1985a) Exploring Scotland's heritage: Orkney and Shetland, Exploring Scotland's heritage series. Edinburgh. Page(s): 22-3, No. 3 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.4.HER

Ritchie, A. (1996) Orkney, 'Exploring Scotland's Heritage' series ed. by Anna Ritchie. Edinburgh.

Page(s): 50-1 No. 5 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.4.HER

Saunders, A. (1989) Fortress Britain: artillery fortification in the British Isles. Liphook. Page(s):

152 pls. p. 152 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.SAU

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall.

RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Sutcliffe, S. (1972) Martello towers. Newton Abbot. Page(s): 133 RCAHMS Shelf Number:

F.6.9.SUT

Site Number 181

Site Name FLOTTA, BUCHANAN BATTERY

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 10.03

HER Number 270108

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337504

Northing 993593

Description Four concrete searchlight emplacements are sivated immediately above the mean high water

mark. Three are of one design, whilst the fourth (ND 37508 93361) differs completely.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE), GS, SW), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.

The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

Site Number 182

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.06

HER Number 270133
Status NRHE Entry



 Easting
 337650

 Northing
 992500

Description Nothing survives of the extensive military accommodation camp in an area of quarrying. The

camp is visible on RAF vertical air photographs (CPE/Scot/UK 188, 4159-4160, flown 10

Ocotber 1946) situated to the rear of the gun-emplacements.

Information from RCAHMS (DE), January 1946

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall. Page(s): 76 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Site Number 183

Site Name FLOTTA, BUCHANAN BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 10

HER Number 9462

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337504
Northing 993470

Description Built to defend the boom on the southern enterance to Scapa Flow (over the sound of Hoxa).

Defences included a 12 pound battery and a twin 6" battery.

JRE Hamilton 1979

The battery includes gun emplacements, magazines, shelter, OP tower and searchlights and was put on a care and maintenance basis in 1945.



J Guy 1993; WO/192/261.

ND 375 934 Buchanan Battery: WWII battery and

ND 375 936 associated structures.

Sponsors: Historic Scotland, Orkney Archaeological Trust.

G Wilson and H Moore 1997.

A World War II coast battery is situated in heather covered ground immediately above the mean high water mark (springs) between Sillock Geo and Blue Geo.

Most of the structures connected with this battery have been constructed using the shuttered concrete technique. The buildings still standing include: the combined observation post, gunemplacement, crew shelters and magazine (ND39SE 19.01), two engine houses (ND39SE 10.02), four searchlight platforms (ND39SE 10.03) and at least nine concrete hut bases which formerly comprised the living accommodation for the gun and support crew. In addition there is a small single storey concrete building at ND 37484 93435, known as the M.C. Exchange, which has used corrugated iron for shuttering during the construction of part of the NE elevation.

The battery is documented in the Public Record Office (WO 192/261), which notes that it was armed in March 1940 with a single 12-pounder gun. During May 1940 the armament was increased to two 12-pounder guns and subsequently altered to a twin 6-pounder early in 1941 when a single 12-pounder gun was transferred to Gate Battery (ND39SW 41.06). The 6-pounder guns were intended as defence against motor torpedo boats (WO 199/2627). The Battery was designated 134 battery and manning was by 533 Regiment.

Most buildings on this site are in being used for agricultural purposes, especially animal barns.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.

The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 8

Hamilton-Baillie, J R E. (1979) Coast defences of Orkney in the two world wars, The Royal Military College of Science, Shrivenham.

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness.

Page(s): 277-9, 299, 300, 305 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1

Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4



& 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138, 139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta; Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 58-59

Site Number 184

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11
HER Number 81743
Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337770

Northing 992590

Description

The final decision to make Scapa Flow the main base for the Grand Fleet in the event of war (over the Invergordon dockyard in the Firth of Cromarty) was made only on the eve of war. As a consequence, in August 1914, the anchorage was undefended. It was only in mid-1915 that the anchorage was secured by guns, anti-submarine booms and blockships. In the end there were 13 batteries around the approaches to Scapa Flow.

The southern entrance to Scapa Flow was the main one, and the busiest. The main defences flanked Hoxa Sound. On Stanger Head, on the island of Flotta, there were two batteries of guns. One mounted two 6-inch breech-loading guns, intended to engage medium-sized enemy ships. The other was equipped with four Quick Firing guns to engage smaller, faster vessels. In the early days of the war these were temporarily-emplaced 12-pdr guns, but these were replaced by 4-inch guns in 1915.

Stanger Head was also the location of the Fire Control Post for the Southern Fire Command, coordinating the fire of all the batteries protecting the southern approach to Scapa Flow.

Nothing of the 6-inch battery has survived modern quarrying, but some of the 4-inch battery survives.

This tactically important battery position was re-used in the Second World War.

Information from HS/RCAHMS World War One Audit Project (GJB) 24 September 2013.

Used in the defence of Scapa Flow in both world wars. Consisted on a 6" and 12 pound Battery in the 1st World War, with 2 Twin 6" Batteries being constructed during World War 2. The 6" batteries are now mostly destroyed by a quarry.

J R E Hamilton 1979.

Stanger Battery: This pre World War Two Battery consisted of one 4.7 inch gun emplacement. The gun was removed in 1940 and taken to Innan Neb Battery (ND39SW 41.01).

Stanger Head Battery: A pre-World War Two Battery of 2-6 inch guns. During World War One the battery consisted of two 4 inch and two 6 inch guns. The battery was placed on a care and maintainance basis in 1945.

The military installations at Stanger Head are visible on vertical air photogrpahs ((CPE/Scot/UK 188, 4159-4160, flown 10 Ocotber 1946).

J Guy 1993; NMRS MS 810/2; WO/192/262.



ND 374 923 Stanger Battery: WWII earthworks and

ND 378 927 structural footings.

Sponsors: Historic Scoland, Orkney Archaeological Trust.

G Wilson and H Moore 1997.

Only some elements of the World War I and World War II coast batteries survive at Stanger Head. Post World War II quarrying has removed the accommodation camp and most of the gun-emplacements, engine rooms, battery observation posts and accommodation huts.

Surviving remains include the First World War 4-inch emplacements (ND39SE 11.03) with part of the magazine, part of the World War II 4-inch emplacement (ND39SE 11.07), part of the later Battery Observation tower and one 4.7-inch holdfast from World War II (ND39SE 11.04). In addition, three searchlight platforms (ND39SE 11.05) are extant immediately above the cliffs around Stanger Head. One holdfast, which had been extracted from the ground was found in an area to the N of the quarry.

Nothing of the other elements of the World War I and II coast batteries could be found in the area of the quarry.

The World War I and II coast battery is documented in the Public Record Office, and during the Second War, the battery was manned in 1941 by 533 Regiment and designated 133 Battery (WO 1992627) and WO 199/262).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Hamilton-Baillie, J R E. (1979) Coast defences of Orkney in the two world wars, The Royal Military College of Science, Shrivenham.

Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness. Page(s): 4, 7, 16, 64, 130, 184, 239, 243-4, 251, 286 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1



Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138, 139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall. Page(s): 73-82 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta; Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 58-59

Site Number 185

Site Name FLOTTA, INNAN NEB BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.07

HER Number 173820
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334870
Northing 992490

Description Only slight earthworks survive of a gun-emplacement, to the N of the sharp bend in the minor

road to the E side of Flotta.Built for a 4.7-inch gun emplacement, the gun mounting being transferred in 1940 from the Stanger head Battery (ND39SE 11.00). The gun site was placed on

a Care and Maintenance basis in 1944 (PRO WO 192/259).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 23

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1

Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138, 139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 186

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.08

HER Number 173821
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 335031
Northing 992327

DescriptionNeb WW II battery, twin 6-pounder gun emplacement with magazine, shelter, observation

tower and engine room with associated searchlight emplacements.

The twin 6-pounder was installed in 1941 and removed in 1950.

Information from J Guy, 1993, Vol.1, 136-8, 140-141

A twin 6-pounder gun emplacement, crew shelters and two storey observation tower is situated between two 12-pounder gun-emplacements almost at the edge of the cliff at Innan $\,$

Neb.



Constructed of reinforced concrete, brick and with steel beams, the gun position is set forward of a semi-circular canopy, which is supported by reinforced concrete columns and a steel beam at the rear with the observation tower centrally placed to the rear. A doorway leads from the rear of the gun position to a small courtyard in front of tower.

The holdfast, still with fixing bolts, is set on a circular concrete plinth supported by thin L-shaped steel girders all surrounded by a low concrete wall. The holdfast sits within a semi-circular platform, with steel tracks for assisting with the loading of shells set in the concrete on the top .

The two storey tower has at first floor level a canopied window and at the second floor a canopied open viewing platform. On each side of the observation tower are the crew rest room and what may be a small magazine for ready-use ammunition or a store.

Some contemporary woodwork survives in situ, notably at vent holes in the store building. On the N wall of the store/magazine building graffitti against a white square of paint depicts three unknown items, two of which are ladle shaped.

The twin 6-pounder gun mounted during early 1941 and removed in July 1950. Designated 135 Battery, manning was by 533 Regiment (PRO WO 192/259, WO 199/2627 and WO 199/527).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom. Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]

- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second,



rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.

(iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.

(iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.

- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.
- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 26

Site Number 187

Site Name FLOTTA, GOLTA, DECOY ANTI-AIRCRAFT BATTERY

Type of Site DECOY SITE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39NE 2.02

HER Number 270014

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337045

Northing 995581

Description

An arc of four circular earth-banked gun-emplacements are situated about 130m SE of the main complex of the 'Z' battery (ND39NE 2.00). In addition there is the slight remains of what was the dummy command centre within the arc. All the emplacements are connected to the

command centre by tracks.

Thie four emplacements and command centre form a dummy battery designed and built to fool the Luftwaffe into thinking that the defences were stronger than in reality. No records of this are noted with the 'Z' battery documentation in the Public Record Office nor is the site



listed in the light anti-aircraft records.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Site Number 188

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD, 4.7-INCH BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY), MAGAZINE(S) (20TH CENTURY), OBSERVATION POST (20T

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.04

HER Number 270131
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337730
Northing 992540

Description Nothing of this emplacement could be found amongst quarry debris on the date of visit in

1999.

The holdfast for the gun-emplacement of a World War II 4.7-inch coast battery was noted by J Guy (1993) at the edge of the quarry. The battery dates from the pre-war period (WO

192/262).

Part of the observation tower remains some 100m N of the 6-inch battery remains (ND39SE 11.07). Built of shuttered concrete, only the lower portion remains.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 34
Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1
Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4
& 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138-139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA



Site Number 189

Site Name SOUTH WALLS, HACKNESS, THE BATTERY

Type of Site BATTERY
NRHE Number ND39SW 9
HER Number 9497

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 333738
Northing 991483

Description For associated Martello Towers at Hackness (ND 3384 9128) and Crockness (ND 3242 9344),

see ND39SW 8 and ND39SW 10 respectively.

The Battery [NAT]

OS 1:10,000 map, 1976.

This, along with ND39SW 8 and ND39SW 10 was built 1813-15 to guard the convoy anchorage at Longhope against American privateers, and remodelled in response to the 'Fenian Navy' scare of 1866. Originally mounting eight 24-pounder guns en barbette, in its modified form it had four 68-pounders firing through embrasures; after 1866 the walled precinct also contained a cookhouse, officers' quarters and guardroom in addition to the original magazine and barrack-block. Apart from the removal of the guns and the dismantling of the magazine roof, these buildings remain unaltered, the present owner, who lives in the officers' quarters, having managed to preserve this outstanding mid-Victorian battery in remarkably fine condition.

R P Fereday 1971; A Ritchie 1985; RCAHMS 1989, visited August 1987.

An archaeological investigation was undertaken at Hackness Gun Battery in November 1997 by Headland Archaeology Ltd. The work was commissioned by Historic Scotland who also funded the investigation. It is proposed by Historic Scotland to consolidate the site and present it to the public. The archaeological investigation was intended to provide vital information necessary to reconstruct the battery as it would have looked in 1866.

The original 1815 gun battery is largely intact and preserved although the gun platforms were almost completely destroyed by the 1866 refurbishment. The 1866 battery is intact although the racers for the guns have been removed from the excavated gun platform. Many additional features were identified by a geophysical survey (Headland Archaeology Ltd, Geophysical report HAC97; NMRS MS/899/67, 1997).

C Moloney 1998 (Headland Archaeology Ltd); NMRS MS/899/43.

ND 337 914 An archaeological investigation, involving geophysical survey and excavation, at Longhope Gun Battery identified a well-preserved series of structures and deposits relating to the structural development of the monument. The fragmentary remains of the 1815 battery were found beneath the 1866 structure. The magazine and shifting room were fully excavated and found to be well-preserved. Although heavily robbed of stone, the gun platforms also proved to be well-preserved and limited investigation identified the 1815 rampart and part of a possible earlier gun platform. Further investigation included excavation of the surrounding perimeter ditch and investigation of the nature of the magazine drainage system. Geophysical survey, undertaken by Arkensol, identified two previously unknown structures as well as numerous service trenches of varying dates and functions.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland



C Moloney 1998

ND 337 914 Excavations continued in 1999 at Hackness Gun Battery (Moloney 1998; NMRS ND39SW 9), with work concentrating mainly on the gun platforms. Two trenches were excavated across the whole of the 1866 platform. The eight 1866 gun racer cuts were all found to have been robbed out. There was also evidence of the original gun racers that had been truncated during the later refurbishment. One area of paving relating to the 1815 period was found undisturbed in the SW corner of the gun platforms. Further work was undertaken in the magazine and a strip of the missing northern bank was reconstructed. Examination of geophysical anomalies to the E of the gun battery revealed a probable prehistoric burial cairn.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

S Halliday 1999

ND 3373 9149 to ND 3384 9128 The excavation of a water main trench was monitored at Hackness Gun Battery (NMRS ND39SW 9), on the island of Hoy. The trench was dug in September 2000, mostly by machine, partly by hand, and ran from the 19th-century battery (ND 3373 9149) to the Martello Tower (ND 3384 9128; NMRS ND39SW 8), a distance of some 110m.

No features were found outside the Martello Tower, except for the hard-core around the gateways, which is apparently of recent origin. The proximity of bedrock indicates that the tower was, unsurprisingly, built on solid foundations.

Two features in the field relate to the gun battery, the lightning conductor, and the drain immediately outside the battery wall, which may well replace an original drain. Inside the battery the layer of mortar and stone probably represents construction or demolition debris, the clay and stones below this may represent either natural subsoil, or, more likely, a redeposited dump, used as a level building platform.

A further watching brief was undertaken in May 2001 during the machine-excavation of three test trenches. No finds or features were noted.

The turf in a hand-dug trench was of very recent origin, and the rubble it overlay presumably represents building or demolition debris associated with the powder magazine. The slope to the base of this deposit probably represents the edge of the hole into which the magazine has been built, in an attempt to absorb the blast of any accidental explosion. The trenches revealed nothing of archaeological significance.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

D Murray and G Ewart 2001

ND 3373 9149 A series of archaeological tasks were undertaken as part of ongoing development works (see DES 1999, 68-69). Various service trenches were archaeologically monitored within and around the battery compound. A detailed topographic survey of the enclosure ditch was made. Six trenches were hand-dug by archaeologists to locate and expose the original flagpole base, to further investigate the lightning conductor identified in 1997, and to excavate a section over the enclosure ditch at the point where it was to be crossed by the service trench.

An area of paving was identified outside the barracks building during the service trenching, which belonged to an early structural phase of the battery. The flagpole base was located and recorded. The lightning conductor was further exposed and the enclosure ditch was sectioned and recorded.

Full report lodged with the NMRS.



Sponsor: Historic Scotland

J Millar 2001

Orkney Smr Note (August 1987)

The Hackness Battery and the Martello Tower (OR 1969) together with the tower at Crockness OR 2045) were built 1813-15 to guard the convoy anchorage at Longhope against the threat of American privateers. The Battery was remodelled in 1866 to mount heavier guns, in response to fears of commerce raiding by USA-based units of the 'Fenian Navy', a threat which did not actually materialise. The guns were maintained into the 1890's by which time they were obsolete; they were finally removed about the turn of the Century. As originally constructed the Battery had eight 24-pounder guns firing over a parapet; behind was a barrack-room and underground magazine, the whole enclosed within a boundary wall. In 1866 the parapet was raised and modified to allow for 68-pounder guns to fire through embrasures. The barracks were improved, officers' quarters and a guardroom added at the entrance, and a cookhouse and ablutions block built. Apart from the magazine, the roof of which was dismantled after 1918 for the sake of its bricks, the buildings remain little altered. Mr Cload, the present owner, lives in the officers' quarters. The Battery and its buildings have been kept in excellent order, although some repairs, especially to the roof of the barrack-block, will be needed to prevent deterioration setting in.[R1] [R2]

Information from Orkney SMR (RGL) August 1987.

Publication Account (1996)

RCAHMS: Exploring Scotland's Heritage - Orkney, 1996

The tower appears to be circular, but the wall on the seaward side is twice as thick as that on the landward side in order to withstand bombardment, and this creates an elliptical plan. Inside, each of the floors is circular. Access into the tower is on the landward side at first-floor level, as a defensive measure; a single doorway, set at a height of about 4m above ground-level and reached originally by a portable ladder, leads into the living quarters for the gunners and their N.C.O. The tower had its own water-supply from a cistern built into the foundations, and the water could be raised to the living quarters by a hand-pump set into the recess on the left-hand side of the entrance passage. The beds were arranged radially round the wall, and the N.C.O. had the privacy of his own cubicle. Stairs within the thickness of the wall led down to the ground-level storeroom and magazine and up to the parapet and gun platform. At a height of some 10m above the ground, the top of the tower gives a wide view over the approaches to the Longhope anchorage, and the 24-pounder cannon could also guard the landward side of the battery against any attack from a landing party. The original gun mounting was modified in 1866, and the tower was used as a naval signal-post during the First World War.

Less than 180m to the north-west of the tower lies the battery, designed as a powerful deterrent with eight 24-pounder guns sweeping the south-east approaches to Longhope through Switha Sound and Cantick Sound. The gunners were protected by a stone parapet and an embankment, while behind the battery were their barracks and stores and a magazine built partially underground, the whole installation enclosed within a high stone wall on the landward side. Most important of the extensive renovations carried out in 1866 was the remodelling of the battery itself to provide heavier guns and better protection for the gunners: four 68-pounder cannons were mounted so as to fire through embrasures rather than simply over the parapet. Additional domestic buildings include, beside the gate, an officers' block which later became a farmhouse. The sandstone used to build both the Hackness and Crockness martello towers and the battery was quarried at Bring Head on the northeast coast of Hoy and transported by boat to Longhope.

Information from 'Exploring Scotland's Heritage: Orkney', (1996).

Watching Brief (4 September 2000 - 7 September 2000)



Kirkdale Archaeology were asked to monitor the digging of a water main trench at Hackness gun battery, on the island of Hoy, Orkney. The trench was dug over two days, mostly by machine, partly by hand, and ran from the battery (ND 337 915) to the Martello Tower (ND 338 913), a distance of some 110m.

No features were found outside the Martello Tower, except for the hard-core around the gateways, which is apparently of recent origin. The proximity of bedrock indicates that the tower was, unsurprisingly, built on solid foundations. The layer of sand got progressively thinner as the trench progressed to the SE, and uphill, which would correspond with this being a wind blown sand deposit, decreasing with distance from the sea. The small scatter of china in the field to the N of the track probably represents low intensity agricultural practices, with the brick built drain also serving an agricultural function. Two features in the field relate to the gun battery, the lightning conductor, and the drain immediately outside the battery wall, which may well replace an original drain. Inside the battery the layer of mortar and stone probably represents construction or demolition debris, the clay and stones below this may represent either natural subsoil, or, more likely, a redeposited dump, used as a level building platform.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

G Ewart and D Murray 2000

Kirkdale Archaeology

Excavation (May 2001)

Kirkdale Archaeology were asked to excavate a small trench, and monitor the excavation of three test trenches at Hackness, on Hoy, an early 19th-century gun battery. The trench was to be dug at the top of a set of steps leading down to the powder magazine for the installation of a concrete pad, to allow the reinstatement of the stairs. Three small, machine dug, test pits were to be excavated to the N of the battery, in order to assess the drainage potential of the area to assist the provision of toilets to the monument.

The hand dug trench inside the battery was located 105cm to the W of the top of the stairs. Apart from the slate fragments noted (but not retained) in F002, no finds were recovered.

The turf in a hand-dug trench was of very recent origin, and the rubble it overlay presumably represents building or demolition debris associated with the powder magazine. The slope to the base of this deposit probably represents the edge of the hole into which the magazine has been built, in an attempt to absorb the blast of any accidental explosion. The trenches revealed nothing of archaeological significance.

Sponsor: Historic Scotland

D Murray and G Ewart 2001

Kirkdale Archaeology

Watching Brief (23 June 2011)

ND 3376 9146 and ND 3371 9150 A watching brief was maintained on 23 June 2011 during the excavation of five small holes in advance of the installation of two new gates. The location of one of the gates was adjusted, to avoid damaging wall foundations revealed in a gap between the far W end of the 1866 earthworks and the W boundary wall (ND 33709 91496). Other trenches revealed levelling deposits and demolition/construction debris, probably associated with the 1866 remodelling of the battery, but possibly part of later landscaping.

Archive: RCAHMS (intended)



Funder: Historic Scotland

Kirkdale Archaeology, 2011

References

Fereday, R P. (1971) The Longhope battery and towers. [s.l.] (Stromness. RCAHMS Shelf

Number: D.9.3.LON

Gibson, J. (2008) Rising tides: the loss of coastal heritage in Orkney. Page(s): 108-110 RCAHMS

Shelf Number: D.9.1.ALL

Halliday, S. (1999e) 'Longhope Gun Battery, Hackness, South Walls (Walls & Flotta parish), 'Prehistoric burial cairn; 19th century gun battery', Discovery Excav Scot, 1999. Page(s): 68-69 Hollinrake, A. (2011) 'Hackness Battery, Orkney (Walls and Flotta parish), watching brief', Discovery Excav Scot, New, vol. 12, 2011. Cathedral Communications Limited, Wiltshire, England. Page(s): 141

Millar, J. (2001) 'Hackness Gun Battery, Hoy, Orkney (Walls & Flotta parish), 19th-century defences', Discovery Excav Scot, vol. 2, 2001. Page(s): 72

Moloney, C. (1998g) 'Longhope Gun Battery, Hackness, South Walls (Walls & Flotta parish), 19th-century gun battery', Discovery Excav Scot, 1998. Page(s): 72

Murray and Ewart, D and G. (2001) 'Hackness Gun Battery, Hoy, Orkney (Walls & Flotta parish), watching brief', Discovery Excav Scot, vol. 2, 2001. Page(s): 72

RCAHMS. (1989a) The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland. The archaeological sites and monuments of Hoy and Waas, Orkney Islands Area, The archaeological sites and monuments of Scotland series no 29. Edinburgh. Page(s): 20, No.58 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.2.ARC/29

Ritchie, A. (1985a) Exploring Scotland's heritage: Orkney and Shetland, Exploring Scotland's heritage series. Edinburgh. Page(s): 22-3 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.4.HER

Ritchie, A. (1996) Orkney, 'Exploring Scotland's Heritage' series ed. by Anna Ritchie. Edinburgh.

Page(s): 51, no. 5 RCAHMS Shelf Number: A.1.4.HER

Site Number 191

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD

Type of Site RADAR SITE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.01

HER Number 139393
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337600
Northing 992500

Description The site of a radar installation falls in an area of a disused water filled quarry.

Information from Mr I Brown, November 1998.

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of



two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

Orkney Smr Note (November 1998)

The site of a radar installation falls in an area of a disused water filled quarry. The radar was a centrimeteric coast artillery fire control set used to give accurate ranges and bearings on targets and also the splashes of fall of shot, enabling corrections to be made. It was a type C.A. no.2 Mk I radar which gave a more general picture for the coast artillery Area Commanders. It operated either in a wooden cabin or an installed fire command post.

Information from Mr I Brown, November 1998

Site Number 192

Site Name FLOTTA, INNAN NEB

Type of Site BARRAGE BALLOON SITE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 63
HER Number 140966
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334960
Northing 992510

Description Two semi-circles of concrete blocks with steel rings attached, which formed part of a barrage

balloon mooring site are visible in an area of old peat cuttings between the water tank and the gun-emplacements (ND39SW 41.00) at Innan Neb. The remainder of the mooring site probably

still survives under the uncut peat.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1997

Site Number 193

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES

Type of Site ENGINE HOUSE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.03

HER Number 140975
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334997
Northing 992455

Description A concrete and stone built engine house is situated immediately N of an angle in the public

road. The house is of a nissen type, with stone end walls and concrete roof and two ventilators



on each side of the roof. On the N wall are four loopholes or gun-loops with a stepped recess. The engine-house is in use by the farmer.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1997.

Site Number 194

Site Name SOUTH WALLS, THE BATTERY

Type of Site ENCLOSURE(S), STRUCTURE

NRHE Number ND39SW 79
HER Number 182476
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 333730
Northing 991360

Description Situated between the coastal gun battery and its associated tower (see ND39SW 8 and

ND39SW 9), a small unroofed structure and two enclosures are depicted on the 1st edition of

the OS 6-inch map (Orkney and Shetland (Orkney) 1882, sheet cxxiii).

They are not shown on the current edition of the OS 1:10000 map (1985).

Information from RCAHMS (AKK) 23 November 2000.

Site Number 195

Site Name FLOTTA, BUCHANAN BATTERY

Type of Site GUN EMPLACEMENT (20TH CENTURY), MAGAZINE (20TH CENTURY), OBSERVATION POST (20TH

NRHE Number ND39SE 10.01

HER Number 270095
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337504
Northing 993470

Description A shuttered concrete two storey observation post, set behind the gun-emplacement and

placed centrally to the rear of the gun-emplacement. The magazines and crew shelters are

located on each side of the observation tower.

Internally the observation tower retains wooden stairs to gain access to the viewing platforms

and the plinth for a range finder is extant on the second floor.

The Gun-emplacement with canopy was adapted from a twin 12-pounder mounting to house a twin 6-pounder gun mounting during early 1941. The holdfast with ten bolts on a circular plinth, is set within an octagon of a low concrete wall supported by narrow angle-iron plates attached to the semi-circle formed by the rest of the emplacement. Shelving survives on the rear wall of the emplacement. The canopy has an angular edge and a large reinforced steel girder runs the full width.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)



Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.

The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

Site Number 196

Site Name FLOTTA, BUCHANAN BATTERY, NOS.1 AND 2 ENGINE HOUSES

Type of Site ENGINE HOUSE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 10.02

HER Number 270096
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337469
Northing 993553

Description

Two shuttered concrete engine houses of differing design are situated to the N and SW of the observation tower (ND39SE 10.01) respectively. That at ND 27469 93553 is square in plan and

retains some of the metal framed windows.

The engine house at ND 37437 93391 is similar to a Nissen type hut, but is wholly constructed of concrete.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW) August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.

The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.



Site Number 197

Site Name FLOTTA, BUCHANAN BATTERY

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 10.04

HER Number 270109

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337380

Northing 993480

Description The concrete hut bases of the accommodation camp survive immediately E of the N - S road

which passes to the W.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Located

Buchannan Battery served to provide anti-motor-torpedo-boat cover for Hoxa Sound and boom. It was set up in 1940 with two twelve-pounder guns mounted on temporary emplacements. The construction of a permanent complex, armed with twin six-pounder guns, was completed by 1941.

The battery and its ancillary buildings are well-preserved. There are four searchlight emplacements; one lies to the S of the battery, three lie to the N side. The ancillary buildings comprise an engine room, a directing tower, a magazine, storage lockers and shelters; all of which lie 10m or more form the cliff edge.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

Site Number 198

Site Name HACKNESS

Type of Site PILLBOX (20TH CENTURY)(POSSIBLE)

NRHE Number ND39SW 121

HER Number 296529
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 333922
Northing 991339

Description A small rectangular concrete building with three loopholes is situated above the high water

mark about 101m NE of the Martello Tower at Hackness (ND39SW 8).

The entrance is in the SE corner with the sockets for the hinges of the door still visible. The three loopholes are located on the other walls. The building measures about 3.5m by 2.8m overall and stands to about 3m. The shuttered concrete would appear to have been

undertaken in two stages.

The purpose of this building is unclear for if it was an observation post the loopholes would be too small for viewing, it may possibly be a pillbox.



Visited by RCAHMS (DE), 13 September 2008

Site Number 199

Site Name FLOTTA, ROAN HEAD

Type of Site BANK (EARTHWORK), HUT

NRHE Number ND39NE 16
HER Number 175051
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 338660
Northing 995840

Description A square hut and a length of bank situated on the edge of the cliff have been identified from

oblique aerial photographs (RCAHMS 1997) about 50m NE from the First World War coast battery (ND39NE 1) on Roan Head. The hut is situated on the edge of the cliff on a small promontory and the length of bank extends in an arc for some 70m to the N. There is no evidence to suggest there is any connection between these structures and the First World War

battery.

Information from RCAHMS (DE), January 2001.

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

A grass-covered earthen and stone bank runs parallel to the coast for over 50m. It is up to 2m wide and stands to 0.5m high. A three-sided rectangular enclosure which backs on to the cliff edge to the seaward side of the bank. The enclosure measures 2m by 4m.

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey

Site Number 200

Site Name FLOTTA, ROAN HEAD BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39NE 1 HER Number 81808

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 338629
Northing 995782

Description

The final decision to make Scapa Flow the main base for the Grand Fleet in the event of war (over the Invergordon dockyard in the Firth of Cromarty) was made only on the eve of war. As a consequence, in August 1914, the anchorage was undefended. It was only in mid-1915 that the anchorage was secured by guns, anti-submarine booms and blockships. In the end there were 13 batteries around the approaches to Scapa Flow.



The southern entrance to Scapa Flow was the main one, and the busiest. The main defences flanked Hoxa Sound. Roan Head lies at the inner end of the Sound, behind the heavy guns on Stanger and Hoxa Heads, on the island of Flotta. The battery was equipped with four 12-pdr guns (replacing an armament at the beginning of the war of three 3-pdr guns). The guns were positioned to cover the Destroyer Boom (which lay a little to the south) and the antisubmarine boom, which ran from Roan Head to Croo Taing, on South Ronaldsay.

The battery was not re-used in the Second World War.

A four emplacement battery (ND 38602 95758, ND 38618 95768, ND 38629 95782 and ND 38637 95799), is situated on the SE point of Roan Head. The emplacements are built of concrete and were for open mounted guns of 12-pounder calibre. All the emplacements would appear to retain their square metal holdfasts, though in one case grass conceals the mounting. The holdfast are unusual in that they are of the 'hat plate' design with centrally located bolt holes with side bolts for the gun recoil. The low concrete parapets are of two distinct designs, two are circular with a single extension at one end, possibly to accommodate a ready-use ammunition locker. The two emplacements in the centre, have extensions at both ends again possibly for ready-use ammunition lockers.

The north-easterly emplacement has had a modern navigation light mounted on the eastern end.

The emplacements are linked to the concrete magazine (ND 38603 95800) with entrances at both ends, by a sunken trackway. The south-western sunken trackway has several stone traverses along its length.

At least two concrete hut bases were noted in the grass and heather area to the NW. It is not clear whether the semi-circular earth banked enclosure 75m NW and the large rectangular feature 65m W of the magazine are connected with the gun battery. There are several other bulding or hut foundations to the NE.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

A First World War 12pdr battery situated at the very SE tip of Roan Head. Consisting of four emplacements and a magazine, in which the S trench still has the traverser in position. It is clearly visible on vertical air photograph (RAF LEU/UK 4 7058).

Visited by RCAHMS (GS) June 1996.

Scheduled as 'Roan Head, World War I Coastal battery, 580m ESE of, Golta Peninsula... a First World War coastal battery sited on the easternmost tip of the Golta Peninsula, Flotta, a heather-covered headland on which many First and Second World War military remains survive.'

Information from Historic Scotland, scheduling document dated 25 March 2004.

A four emplacement battery (ND 38602 95758, ND 38618 95768, ND 38629 95782 and ND 38637 95799), is situated on the SE point of Roan Head. The emplacements are built of concrete and were for open mounted guns of 12-pounder calibre. All the emplacements would appear to retain their square metal holdfasts, though in one case grass conceals the mounting. The holdfast are unusual in that they are of the 'hat plate' design with centrally located bolt holes with side bolts for the gun recoil. The low concrete parapets are of two distinct designs, two are circular with a single extension at one end, possibly to accommodate a ready-use ammunition locker. The two emplacements in the centre, have extensions at both ends again possibly for ready-use ammunition lockers.

The north-easterly emplacement has had a modern navigation light mounted on the eastern end.

The emplacements are linked to the concrete magazine (ND 38603 95800) with entrances at



both ends, by a sunken trackway. The south-western sunken trackway has several stone traverses along its length.

At least two concrete hut bases were noted in the grass and heather area to the NW. It is not clear whether the semi-circular earth banked enclosure 75m NW and the large rectangular feature 65m W of the magazine are connected with the gun battery. There are several other bulding or hut foundations to the NE.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (August 1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Roan Head Battery came into being in 1915 to cover the gate in an anti-submarine boom which lay between Roan Head and South Ronaldsay. It was initially equipped with three three-pounder guns; these were later replaced by four twelve-pounders.

The remains of the four gun emplacements are clearly visible, although somewhat overgrown. The emplacements are grouped into two sets of two. Each set is linked, via a semi-subterranean passage, to a magazine building at the rear. The northernmost gun emplacement has had a modern shipping beacon set upon it.

Moore and Wilson, 1997

Coastal Zone Assessment Survey

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 30

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall.

RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta;

Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 59

Site Number 201

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES

Type of Site ENGINE HOUSE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.05

HER Number 140979
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 335077
Northing 992413

Description Falls on sheet ND39SE

A small square concrete and brick engine house is situated some 150m NE of the 12 pdr battery (ND41.00). Internally, the engine house retains three engine beds and in the floor the cable ducts for the generators. The doors have been blocked and the roof is supported by a large steel beam (RSG).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1997.



Site Number 202

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD BATTERY, 6-INCH BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY), MAGAZINE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.02

HER Number 270129
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 337620
Northing 992460

Description hing remains of the two World War I 6-inch gun-emplacements with magazines, in an area

now reduced by quarrying.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 33

Stell, G. (2010) Orkney at War: Defending Scapa Flow, Volume 1 World War I. Kirkwall.

RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.STE

Site Number 203

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD BATTERY, 4-INCH BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY), MAGAZINE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.03
HER Number 270130
Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337770



Northing

992580

Description

The concrete open gun-emplacements and the two arcs of stone cut trench leading to the magazine, of the World War I 4-inch gun battery survive to the E of the water filled quarry. The emplacements lie on sloping ground and have been partly filled by rubble from the quarry.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 33, 41

Site Number 204

Site Name FLOTTA, INNAN NEB, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY(S) (20TH CENTURY)

992310

NRHE Number ND39SW 41

HER Number 81729

Northing

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334990

Description The final decision to make Scapa Flow the main base for the Grand Fleet in the event of war

(over the Invergordon dockyard in the Firth of Cromarty) was made only on the eve of war. As a consequence, in August 1914, the anchorage was undefended. It was only in mid-1915 that the anchorage was secured by guns, anti-submarine booms and blockships. In the end there

were 13 batteries around the approaches to Scapa Flow.

The southern entrance to Scapa Flow, through Hoxa Sound to the east of Flotta, was the main one, and the busiest. The smaller entrance, to the west of Flotta, was also used, and was protected by an anti-submarine boom, with covering guns. The Innan Neb battery was positioned on the northern side of the channel.



The battery was equipped with two 4.7-inch Quick Firing guns, intended to engage smaller, fatser-moving vesels than the 6-inch guns covering Hoxa Sound. It was also provided with three Defence Electric Lights, powerful searchlights to illuminate targets for the guns at night.

The battery position was re-used in the Second World War, but new gun emplacements were built, leaving the First World War structures untouched.

Information from HS/RCAHMS World War One Audit Project (GJB) 25 September 2013.

See also sheet for E part of site

41.01 ND 3472 9246 Coast Battery (Innan Neb, WWI)

41.02 centred ND 3490 9262 Water Tank

41.03 ND 3499 9246 Engine House

41.04 ND 3498 9231 Searchlight Battery

41.05 ND 3508 9241 Engine House

41.06 ND 3474 9245 and ND 3476 9242 Coast battery (Gate, early WWII)

41.07 ND 3486 9250 Coast Battery (Innan Neb, WWII)

41.08 ND 3503 9233 Coast Battery (Neb, WWII)

ND39SW/SE 41.09 ND 3499 9231 and ND 3509 9236 Coast Battery (Gate, late WWII)

41.10 centred ND 3513 9253 Military Camp

Gate Battery: A WWII open gun emplacement, guns removed in 1945, on the site of a World War One battery (See ND39SW 41.01).

Neb Battery (ND39SE): 12 pounder gun emplacement with magazine, two 6pdr gunemplacements, shelter, observation tower, engine room and searchlight platforms. The guns were removed in 1950.

J Guy 1993; NMRS MS 810/2; WO/192/259 PRO.

A group of coast batteries with a complicated history, the names given to World War I and World War II emplacements were the same, but not necessarily in the same position. In World War II, the same name was given to two batteries, one early and one late, in different locations.

Information from RCAHMS (DE), November 2000

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it



was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom. Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]

- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second, rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.
- (iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.
- (iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.
- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.
- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References



 $Hewison, W S. \ (1985) \ This \ great \ harbour: Scapa \ Flow, Aspects \ of \ Orkney \ series, 3. \ Stromness.$

Page(s): 277-8 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA

Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta;

Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 58-59

Site Number 205

Site Name FLOTTA, INNAN NEB BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.01

HER Number 81731

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334890
Northing 992350

Description See also sheet ND39SE

An open gun emplacement of World War One construction. During World War One the battery consisted of two 4.7 inch guns, but by World War Two, one of the 4.7 inch guns had been moved to a new position. The battery was placed on a care and maintainance basis in 1944.

Gate Battery on the site of World War One battery, but part of Neb Battery in World War Two only. Armed with 12-pounder guns. Gune removed October 1945.

J Guy 1993; NMRS MS 810/2; WO/192/259.

Two semi-circular concrete gun-emplacements are situated is an area annotated as 'Spence' at Innan Neb. Both emplacements have spaces for the ready-use ammunition lockers.

Two grass-grown arcs of rock cut trench connect the gun-emplacements to the Magazine, which is about 27m to the N (at ND 34898 92382). Entrances to the concrete magazine is from either side, one window opening has been cut through adjacent to the door.

The battery was armed during World War I with two 4.7-inch guns and one 4.7-inch gun situated about 100m to the NE in World War II (ND39SW 41.07)

Visited by RCAHMS (DE,GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom.



Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]

- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second, rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.
- (iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.
- (iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.
- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.
- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 23
Hewison, W S. (1985) This great harbour: Scapa Flow, Aspects of Orkney series, 3. Stromness.
Page(s): 74, 184, 239, 251, 278, 280, 301, 305, 361 RCAHMS Shelf Number: D.9.3.SCA
Wilson and Moore, G and H. (1997a) 'Orkney Coastal Survey (South Ronaldsay; Walls & Flotta;
Hoy & Graemsay parishes)', Discovery Excav Scot, 1997. Page(s): 58-59



Site Number 206

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES

Type of Site GUN EMPLACEMENT(S) (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 50
HER Number 104513
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334840
Northing 992390

Description Approximately 50m NW of Gate battery (ND39SW 41.01) are two light anti-aircraft batteries.

Surviving as grassy mounds with little concrete construction, the gun position are still clearly

discernable.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1996.

Public Recod Office documents show that this light anti-aircraft battery was designated LF 8 by the War Office (PRO WO 166/7270). According to the documents during 1942 it was armed with a single 40mm Mk I 'Bofors' gun and manned by 59 Regiment.

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom. Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]

- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second, rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.



(iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.

(iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.

- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.
- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

WATER TANK (20TH CENTURY)

Site Number 207

Type of Site

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.02

HER Number 140972
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334901
Northing 992620

Description A covered water-tank is situated on the hillside above Innan Neb Coast battery. Constructed in

brick and concrete the tank covers an area of approximately 2,000sqm.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1997.

Site Number 208

Site Name FLOTTA, NEB AND GATE BATTERIES, NOS. 1, 2 AND 3 SEARCHLIGHT EMPLACEMENTS

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)



NRHE Number ND39SW 41.04

HER Number 140977
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 334976
Northing 992301

Description One searchlight emplacement falls on map sheet ND39SE

The western searchlight platform for Innan Neb battery is situated on low cliffs overlooking Scapa Flow. Built of concrete, brick with wooden window and slot frames. Wood survives in the searchlight focussing slots and within, one wall sign is extant 'No.1 Emp'. Two further searchlight platforms survive to the E.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE) May 1997.

Three shuttered concrete searchlight emplacements are situated to the E and W of the WW II gun-emplacements. Two

lie 50m-70m W of the twin six pounder gun site and the third is 153m to the NE.

The two emplacements to the W differ from that to the NE in that they are of the variable beam type, whereas the third is of fixed beam.

Some stone revetting has been used next to the entrance of the westernmost emplacement and the wooden framing survives around the light openings.

The painted wall sign 'No.1 Emp' in faded yellow/green refers to this searchlight platform being numbered by the War Office, being one of three.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom. Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]



- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second, rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.
- (iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.
- (iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.
- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.
- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Site Number 209

Site Name FLOTTA, GATE BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SW 41.09

HER Number 173822
Status NRHE Entry
Easting 335002
Northing 992310

Description Falls on map sheet ND39SE

Two reinforced concrete 12-pounder gun-emplacements are situated on each side of the large twin 6-pounder emplacement and observation tower (ND39SW 41.08) at Innan Neb.

Both emplacements are of similar design, with a short curved edged canopy and the holdfast



for the gun set forward within a low four sided wall. The store or magazine and crew shelter buildings are to the rear.

There is a steel calbrating ring of 380 dgrees around the holdfast, which retains 6 bolts.

Known as Gate Battery (WW II) which is distinct from the WW II gun site of the same name its primary function was as an artillery/anti-torpedo boat defence covering Switha Sound. Designated in 1941as 136 Battery and manned by 533 Regiment, Public Record Office (PRO) documents show it had probably been disarmed by 1943 (PRO WO 199/2627, WO 199/527).

Visited by RCAHMS (DE, GS, SW), August 1997

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

WWI & II Innan Neb, WWII Gate battery and Neb battery: (ND39SW 41, 50) 1915-1918, 1940-1944.

Elements located

The Innan Neb Battery was originally constructed in 1915 to provide cover from the southern approach to Scapa Flow, via Switha Sound. Two 4.7 Quick Fire guns were emplaced and a boom was erected, running from Innan Neb to South Walls on the island of Hoy. In 1940 it was brought back into use with the temporary emplacement of a 4.7 quick gun. This battery now served as a support for the new batteries at Neb and Gate. It was abandoned in 1944.

Gate battery was set up with the temporary installation of a single twelve-pounder gun in 1940. A second twelve-pounder was added, and later on, both guns were relocated to new concrete gun houses. This battery had the task of guarding the access point through the boom. Operations were ceased in 1945.

The Neb Battery comprised a twin six-pounder emplacement with a directing tower. It became operational in 1940 and continued in use up until the end of the war. It was charged with providing anti-motor-torpedo-boat protection.

All three batteries are located close together, in fact, the two gun emplacements of the Gate battery are located to either side of the Neb battery. This, together with the overgrown nature of the site, makes it difficult to separate the various structures associated with each battery illustrated on the accompanying plan. [Note: There is no plan in the manuscript]

- (i)This semi-subterranean rectangular structure is probably a magazine. It measures 10m by 5m, lies 2m form the cliff edge and is much obscured by vegetation.
- (ii) Two semi-subterranean rectangular bunkers lie to either side of a raised concrete plinth. This structure served as a temporary gun emplacement for one of the twelve-pounder quick-fire guns supplied to the Gate battery in the early part of WWII. The battery lies 4m from the cliff edge. An earthwork curves from bunker to bunker to the rear of the position. A second, rectilinear earthwork lies 10m to the rear of the first.
- (iii) The second Gate battery's temporary gun position lies 20m W of (ii) and differs only in that it is surrounded by a single rectilinear earthwork. It lies 8m from the cliff edge.
- (iv)This twin 4.7" quick-fire battery belongs to the WWI phase of Innan Neb battery. The gun emplacements are located 12m from the cliff edge. A curved rock-cut passage runs from each gun emplacement to a semi-subterranean rectangular concrete magazine building.
- (v) Two concrete searchlight emplacements, each with three-slit openings, served both the Neb and Gate batteries. They are set into the cliff edge.



- (vi) This complex is one of the two permanent twelve-pounder gun emplacements which constitute the Gate battery. The gun emplacement is surrounded by a graduated metal ring showing 0-360 degrees. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 2m from the cliff edge.
- (vii) The Neb battery complex comprises an emplacement for a twin six-pounder gun, a directing tower and several ancillary buildings. It is located 2m from the cliff edge.
- (viii) This is the second of the permanent emplacements which constituted the Gate battery. A magazine and directing tower are located to the rear. The complex lies 1.5m from the cliff edge.
- (ix) An open-fronted concrete searchlight emplacement, which served both the Neb and Gate batteries, is set into the cliff edge.
- (x) Two small concrete buildings, probably associated with wartime coastal defence operations, are situated within 5m of the coast edge.

P204 Photos

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1 Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138, 139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 210

Site Name FLOTTTA, STANGER HEAD, SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number ND39SE 11.05

HER Number 270132

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337692

Northing 992354

Description Three concrete searchlight platforms were noted immediately above the cliffs at Stanger

Head. They relate to the World War II phase of the site history. (WO 192/262).

Information from RCAHMS (DE), January 2005

References

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1 Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138-139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

Site Number 211

Site Name FLOTTA, STANGER HEAD, 6-INCH BATTERY

Type of Site COASTAL BATTERY (20TH CENTURY)



NRHE Number ND39SE 11.07

HER Number 270134

Status NRHE Entry

Easting 337770

Northing 992590

Description Only one of the two gun-emplacements relating to the World War II 6-inch coast battery

survives at the edge of the rubble from the quarry. It is situated immediately SW of the World

War I, 4-inch battery.

 $Constructed\ of\ shuttered\ concrete,\ the\ overhead\ canopy\ has\ been\ deliberately\ 'caved'\ in.\ The$

structure was not entered on the date of visit.

Visited by RCAHMS (DE,GS, SW), August 1999

Field Visit (1997)

Coastal Assessment Survey of Burray, Flotta, Graemsay, Hoy and South Ronaldsay

Elements located

Stanger Battery came into being at the outbreak of WWI to guard Hoxa Sound. Initially, the battery was armed with four temporarily emplaced twelve-pounder guns. Later, these were replaced with four 4" quick fire guns in permanent concrete emplacements. In 1915 two 6" quick fire guns were added.

In 1938, in preparation for the war, the Stanger Battery was reopened with the installation of two 6" guns on temporary emplacements. By 1940, a permanent emplacement had been built and was now backed up by an additional 4.7" gun, set on a temporary emplacement nearby. This battery served to guard Hoxa and Switha Sounds.

Little survives of the batteries, due in part to extensive post-war quarrying and land disturbance. Other military remains cover an extensive area, mostly located 100m or more inland. Within the coastal zone there are frequent fragments of earthworks. These possibly represent military training areas and firing ranges. The ruinous footings of concrete and brick buildings which do survive in this area are now very obscured by vegetation.

Orkney Coastal Zone Assessment 1997.

References

Dorman, J. (1996) Orkney Coast Batteries, 1967. London. Page(s): 34, 47

Redfern, N I. (1998) Twentieth century fortifications in the United Kingdom, 5 V. V.1

Introduction and sources; V.2 Site gazetteers: Wales; V.3 Site gazetteers: Northern Ireland; V.4 & 5 Site gazetteers: Scotland. York. Page(s): 138-139 RCAHMS Shelf Number: F.6.9.CBA

a 3 site gazetteers. Sestiana. Form rage(s). 130 133 norminis siten ramber

Site Number 212

Site Name Balloon Flight Headquarters, Muckle Rysa

Type of Site Balloon Flight Headquarters

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Cartographic Evidence

Easting 330712



Northing 996804

Description A Balloon Flight Headquarters is marked on the location of Muckle Rysa Farmhouses on the

1943 UKHO Chart H.3567/68 Scapa Flow Chart Showing Defences, surveyed 1943

Site Number 213

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y048

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327932
Northing 994409

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 214

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y047

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327921
Northing 994423

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 215

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y046

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327917
Northing 994441

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 216



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y045

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327911
Northing 994454

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 217

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y044

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327959
Northing 994491

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 218

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y043

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327962
Northing 994503

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 219

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y042

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327982



Northing 994508

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 220

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y049

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328008
Northing 994443

Description Long & narrow 5x0.5m trench facing S

Site Number 221

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z019

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328051
Northing 994456

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench located at the OS trig point with a wide field of fire

Site Number 222

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y043

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327962
Northing 994503

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 223

Site Name Slit Trench



Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y041

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 327997
Northing 994528

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 224

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y040

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328017
Northing 994552

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NWW

Site Number 225

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y039

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328031
Northing 994553

Description V-shaped slit trench facing NW

Site Number 226

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y038

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328043
Northing 994566



Description V-shaped slit trench facing NE

Site Number 227

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y050

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328149
Northing 994430

Description T-shaped 2x1m slit trench facing SSW

Site Number 228

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y055

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328218
Northing 994394

Description V-shaped 4x1m trench facing SSE. Good example

Site Number 229

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y054

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328232
Northing 994412

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SSE

Site Number 230

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)



NRHE Number Y053

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328240
Northing 994411

Description V-shaped slit trench facing SSE

Site Number 231

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y052

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328245
Northing 994419

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 232

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y051

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328255
Northing 994425

Description V-shaped slit trench facing SE

Site Number 233

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y037

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328376
Northing 994557

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NWW



Site Number 234

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y036

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328389
Northing 994561

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 235

Site Name Foxhole Firing Position

Type of Site FOXHOLE FIRING POSITION (WWII)

NRHE Number Y035

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328400
Northing 994561

Description Small 1x1m foxhole facing NWW

Site Number 236

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y021

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328438
Northing 994559

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 237

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y034

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 328436
Northing 994571

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 238

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y033

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328439
Northing 994580

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 239

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z018

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328488
Northing 994546

Description A 4x1m slit trench facing NW

Site Number 240

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y032

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328481
Northing 994575

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW. Waterlogged

Y031



Site Number 24:

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328493
Northing 994579

Description T-shaped slit trench facing N

Site Number 242

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y030

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328506
Northing 994585

Description T-shaped slit trench facing N

Site Number 243

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y029

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328514
Northing 994591

Description V-shaped slit trench facing NW

Site Number 244

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y028

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 328521 **Northing** 994596

Description T-shaped slit trench facing NNW

Site Number 245

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Y027

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328533
Northing 994594

Description Small square slit trench facing N. May be large enough for a light machine gun

Site Number 246

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y026

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328540
Northing 994589

Description Small 7 narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 247

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y025

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328550
Northing 994598

Description T-shaped slit trench facing N

Site Number 248



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z017

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328557
Northing 994572

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 249

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y024

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328565
Northing 994614

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 250

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y023

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328575
Northing 994615

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 251

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y022

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328582



Northing 994620

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 252

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z020

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328479
Northing 994462

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trennch facing NW

Site Number 253

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z021

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328480
Northing 994467

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 254

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z022

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328488
Northing 994468

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 255

Site Name Slit Trench



Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y056

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328491
Northing 994441

Description V-shaped 4x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 256

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Y059

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328493
Northing 994411

Description Square firing position c.2x2m facing SW. Most likely light machine gun (LMG) position.

Waterlogged.

Site Number 257

Site Name Mortar Pit

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Z023

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328501
Northing 994462

Description A roughly oval dug out position c.1.25m depth featuring double sheet anderson type

corrugated iron shelter at W end. Most westerly and isolated of 4 closely located positions.

Also orientated differently to the others, this one facing SE.

Site Number 258

Site Name Mortar Pit

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Z024

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328511



Northing 994450

Description 1st of 3 similar wedge shaped dug out mortar pits positioned to provide fire support in N-E

directions. c.2m wide at front parpet & 1m wide at rear. Double sheet anderson type corrugated iron shelter dug into rear of position with flat metal plate rear wall. Most likely

series of 3 mortar pits with shelters serving as ammunition storage lockers.

Site Number 259

Site Name Mortar Pit

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Z026

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328514
Northing 994442

Description 3rd of 3 similar wedge shaped dug out mortar pits positioned to provide fire support in N-E

directions. c.2m wide at front parpet & 1m wide at rear. Double sheet anderson type corrugated iron shelter dug into rear of position with flat metal plate rear wall. Most likely

series of 3 mortar pits with shelters serving as ammunition storage lockers.

Site Number 260

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y057

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328513
Northing 994406

Description Slit trench 4x1m facing SW

Site Number 261

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z027

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328512
Northing 994472

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing N



Site Number 262

Site Name Foxhole Firing Position

Type of Site TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z028

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328523
Northing 994461

Description Small 1x1m foxhole facing E

Site Number 263

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z029

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328523
Northing 994460

Description Small & narrow 2x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 264

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y061

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328526
Northing 994453

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 265

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y066

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 328527
Northing 994434

Description V-shaped slit trench facing SSE. Waterlogged

Site Number 266

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y058

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328530
Northing 994399

Description V-shaped 4x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 267

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y062

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328531
Northing 994459

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NE

Site Number 268

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z030

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328533
Northing 994482

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Z031



Site Number 269

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328545
Northing 994467

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 270

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z032

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328547
Northing 994459

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 271

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y063

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328557
Northing 994458

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NE

Site Number 272

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y064

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 328557 **Northing** 994441

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 273

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y065

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328555
Northing 994429

Description Roughly square firing position c.2x2m facing E. Most likely a light machine gun (LMG) position.

Site Number 274

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y067

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328606
Northing 994418

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 275

Site Name Foxhole Firing Position

Type of Site TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y068

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328616
Northing 994419

Description Small 1x1m foxhole facing S

Site Number 276



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y069

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328618
Northing 994432

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing S

Site Number 277

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y070

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328629
Northing 994420

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SSE

Site Number 278

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y071

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328635
Northing 994428

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing S. Corrugated asbestos sheeting lying in base.

Site Number 279

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y072

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328635



Northing 994455

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SSE

Site Number 280

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number Y073

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328656
Northing 994437

Description A 4x1m slit trench facing SSE with a pair of corrugated iron anderson type shelters dug side by

side into rear wall of trench. Each shelter two sheets deep with corrugated asbestos rear wall.

Site Number 281

Site Name Dummy LAA Gun Emplacement

Type of Site DECOY SITE (WWII)

NRHE Number Z034

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328672
Northing 994449

Description Square turf banked enclosure c.10x10m with entrance breaks near southerly corners on NE &

SW sides. Internal area forms levelled depression. Feature matches UK standard pattern LAA gun emplacement. Location corresponds with feature marked on sketch map in WO 166_12714 as dummy gun. Most likely a bombing decoy for LAA Gun Battery known as LH4

Wee Fea.

Site Number 282

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z035

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328691
Northing 994455

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing SE.



Site Number 283

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z036

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328710
Northing 994478

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 284

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z042

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328703
Northing 994503

Description V-shaped slit trecng 4x4m facing NE

Site Number 285

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y075

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328721
Northing 994448

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 286

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z039

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 328727 **Northing** 994457

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing SE

Site Number 287

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z038

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328724
Northing 994465

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing SE

Site Number 288

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y074

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328729
Northing 994465

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 289

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z037

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328720
Northing 994477

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 290



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z044

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328734
Northing 994473

Description Small & narrow 2x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 291

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z045

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328740
Northing 994484

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 292

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z041

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328722
Northing 994497

Description Small & narrow 1.5x1m trench facing E

Site Number 293

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z043

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328725



Northing 994514

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 294

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z046

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328734
Northing 994520

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 295

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y076

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328741
Northing 994545

Description Dog-legged small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 296

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W016

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328724
Northing 994298

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing ESW. Corrugated iron revetted

Site Number 297

Site Name LAA Gun Battery



Type of Site ANTI AIRCRAFT BATTERY (WWII)

NRHE Number W017

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328727
Northing 994311

Description Part of LAA Gun Battery, LH4 Wee Fea, Canmore ID 269846

Location Correction of NMRS: ND29SE 9. NGR centred on main emplacement for 40mm Bofors LAA gun. Large circular turf embankment with fragments of timber revetment along interior face. Concrete circular hardstanding with cruciform moulded ridge to accommodate deployed Bofors stabilising legs. Small breeze block ready-use locker and small U-shaped turf bank enclosure possibly for PAD shelter within close proximity. Main features of LAA Gun Battery

known as LH4 Wee Fea.

Site Number 298

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W018

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328764
Northing 994284

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 299

Site Name Concrete Hut Base

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number W019

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328785
Northing 994279

Description Square turf banked enclosure c.10x10m with entrance breaks near southerly corners on NE &

SW sides. Internal area forms levelled depression. Feature matches UK standard pattern LAA gun emplacement. Location corresponds with feature marked on sketch map in WO

166_12714 as dummy gun. Most likely a bombing decoy for LAA Gun Battery known as LH4

Wee Fea.

Site Number 300



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W020

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328799
Northing 994293

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 301

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W021

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328807
Northing 994288

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E. Waterlogged

Site Number 302

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W022

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328818
Northing 994307

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 303

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W023

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328811



Northing 994323

Description L-shaped slit trench with timber slat & metal sheet visible at both terminals in use as

revetment & overhead cover. Facing S. Excellent example with good preservation.

Site Number 304

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W024

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328803
Northing 994336

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 305

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W026

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328815
Northing 994348

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 306

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W027

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328810
Northing 994357

Dog-legged slit trench with timber slat revetment & metal sheet overhead cover at W end.

Facing NE.

Site Number 307



Site Name AASL/LAA Battery Timber Accommodation Hut Bases

Type of Site HOUSE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number W001

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328863
Northing 994218

Description Pair of semi-mettled rectangular hardstandings for timber accommodation huts. Most likely

associated with AASL Battery known as HY2.4 Wee Fea and LAA Battery known as LH4 Wee

Fea.

Site Number 309

Site Name AASL Battery Emplacement (Searchlight Battery)

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (WWII)

NRHE Number W003

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328782
Northing 994144

Description Standard pattern large circular turf banked enclosure c.10m diameter which has been cut

through on two sides to allow post-war access road to be constructed. Central square concrete bolt-fast for SL has been moved to W side of enclosure to clear path of post-war access road.

Main emplacement for AASL Battery known as HY2.4 Wee Fea

Site Number 310

Site Name PAD Shelter (Air Raid Shelter)

Type of Site AIR RAID SHELTER (WWII)

NRHE Number W004

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328686
Northing 994092

Description Roughly rectangular cutting containing fragments of double section curved corrugated iron

sheeting same as that used for anderson type PAD shelters. Heavily rusted and partially

collapsed. May be associated with AASL Battery known as HY2.4 Wee Fea.

Site Number 311

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)



NRHE Number W005

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328688
Northing 994080

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SSW

Site Number 312

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W007

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328671
Northing 994076

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 313

Site Name Defeneivse Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W008

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328664
Northing 994078

Description Square firing position c.3x3m facing SW for heavy or light machine gun crew.

Site Number 314

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W009

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328635
Northing 994096

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trecnh facing SW



Site Number 315

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W010

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328623
Northing 994111

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SW

Site Number 316

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W013

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328607
Northing 994181

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 317

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W014

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328622
Northing 994189

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 318

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W015

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 328637
Northing 994196

Description V-shaped slit trench with 1m legs facing N. Could be eroded

Site Number 319

Site Name UOFS Mining Explosives Store

Type of Site EXPLOSIVES STORE (WWII)

NRHE Number W035C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328515
Northing 993838

Description Small, square, cement rendered red brick store building with single entrance & cast concrete

roof facing away from UOFS rear access tunnel. Used for storage of explosives associated with

access tunnel mining activity.

Site Number 320

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Start

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK01A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328530
Northing 993819

Description Beginning of an overgrown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally

built to facilitate underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the UOFS rear access tunnel cement mixing works (W034) to rear access tunnel of the UFOS

facility (W035). Forms a one-way loop road with TRK09.

Site Number 321

Site Name UOFS Rear Access Tunnel

Type of Site OIL STORAGE TANK(S)(WWII)

NRHE Number W035A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328545
Northing 993850



Description Cast concrete rear access tunnel entrance for Underground Oil Fuel Storage tanks.

Site Number 322

Site Name Vehicle Access Track End

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK09C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328547
Northing 993793

Description End point of overgown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built

to support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to rear access tunnel of

the UFOS facility (W035). Forms a one-way loop road with TRK01.

Site Number 323

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Hardstanding

Type of Site MINE WORKINGS (WWII)

NRHE Number W035B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328565
Northing 993787

Description Area of hardstanding and dumped spoil material near rear entrance to UOFS. Most likely

related to construction activity.

Site Number 324

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Middle

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK01B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328591
Northing 993801

Description Middle point along overgrown, compacted earth road surface running between the UOFS rear

access tunnel cement mixing works (W034) & rear access tunnel of the UFOS facility (W035). Road originally built to facilitate underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities.

Forms a one-way loop road with TRK09.



Site Number 325

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Middle

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK09B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328772
Northing 993811

Description Middle of compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built to support

underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to rear access tunnel of the UFOS

facility (W035). Forms a one-way loop road with TRK01.

Site Number 326

Site Name Vehicle Access Track End

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK01C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328773
Northing 993818

Description End point of overgrown, compacted earth road surface running between the UOFS rear access

tunnel cement mixing works (W034) & rear access tunnel of the UFOS facility (W035). Joins up with main lower access track around SE side of Wee Fea. Road originally built to facilitate underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Forms a one-way loop road with

TRK09.

Site Number 327

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Start

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK02A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328855
Northing 993842

Description Beginning of a compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built to

facilitate underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the UOFS rear access tunnel cement mixing works (W034) to the raw materials storage area (W033). In

occasional use as main lower access track around SE side of Wee Fea.



Site Number 328

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Start

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK09A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328923
Northing 993859

Description Beginning of an overgrown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally

built to support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to rear access

tunnel of the UFOS facility (W035). Forms a one-way loop road with TRK01.

Site Number 329

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Lower Cement Mixing Works

Type of Site CEMENT WORKS (WWII)

NRHE Number W034

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328963
Northing 993886

Description Large concrete base with high, artificial mound of earth & cement bags on up hill side. Possible

mixing platform for cement or possibly shutter pour concrete with raw materials deposited via up hill mound and mixed cement or concrete loaded onto lorries drawing alongside building on lower slope side. Site served by vehicle tracks on both sides which connect it to UOFS

Construction Works (W032) and UOFS rear access tunnel (W035).

Site Number 330

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Start

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK08A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328959
Northing 993887

Description Beginning of an overgrown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally

built to support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of the UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to the top of

gravel dump (W033).



Site Number 331

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Middle

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK02B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328982
Northing 994000

Description Middle point along compacted compacted earth road surface running between UOFS rear

access tunnel cement mixing works (W034) & raw materials storage area (W033). In occasional $\,$

use as main lower access track around SE side of Wee Fea. Originally built to facilitate

underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities.

Site Number 332

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Middle

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK08B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329007
Northing 994028

Description Middle point along overgrown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries.

Originally built to support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of the UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to

the top of gravel dump (W033).

Site Number 333

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W052

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328752
Northing 994078

Description Roughly rectangular shallow cutting 1.5x2.5m facing S. Most likely light machine gun position.

Site Number 334

Site Name Mortar Pit



Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W051

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328763
Northing 994085

Description Less defined wedge shaped cutting 2m rear edge, 4m front parapet length, 2m width. Flat

base c.0.50m depth. Shallow mortar pit facing SSE.

Site Number 335

Site Name Mortar Pit

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W050

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328775
Northing 994092

Description Wedge shaped cutting 2m rear edge, 4m front parapet length, 2m width. Flat base c.0.50m

depth. Shallow mortar pit facing SE.

Site Number 336

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W049

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328799
Northing 994110

Description Roughly square firing position c.2x2m. Most likely light machine gun position.

Site Number 337

Site Name UOFS Mining Explosives Store
Type of Site EXPLOSIVES STORE (WWII)

NRHE Number W036B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328821



Northing 994079

Description Small, square, cement rendered red brick store building with single entrance & cast concrete

roof. Used for storage of explosives associated with UFOS mining activity.

Site Number 338

Site Name UOFS ADIT 2 Sealed Tunnel Entrance

Type of Site ADIT Sealed Tunnel Entrance (WWII)

NRHE Number W036A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328833
Northing 994083

Description Completed sealed entrance into ADIT 2 tunnel used for construction of Underground Oil Fuel

Store.

Site Number 339

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line End

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK03C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328839
Northing 994076

Description End point of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at the embankment terminus

(W030), following the contour of the hill round to the top of gravel dump (W033) & then taking a steep incline up to the entrance of UOFS ADIT 2 (W036). No surviving track remains but given steepness of gradient it is likely that this section of railway operated using some form of funicular system. Likely used for spoil extraction downhill from ADIT 2 to gravel pit area for

reuse as concrete aggregate.

Site Number 340

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Start

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK04A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328840
Northing 994083

Description Beginning of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at the the entrance of UOFS ADIT 2



(W036) and following the contour of the hill round in a shallow gradient & terminating at the ADIT 1 & 2 cement mixing works (W037). Metal track securing bolts and cuttings for sleepers are visible throughout length of route. Likely used for movement of mixed cement from cement works to ADIT 2.

Site Number 341

Site Name UOFS Mining Explosives Store

Type of Site EXPLOSIVES STORE (WWII)

NRHE Number W036C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328861
Northing 994109

Description Small, square, cement rendered red brick store building with single entrance & cast concrete

roof. Used for storage of explosives associated with UFOS mining activity.

Site Number 342

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W048

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328812
Northing 994118

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 343

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W047

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328820
Northing 994121

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 344



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W046

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328844
Northing 994126

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing S

Site Number 345

Site Name Defensive Firing Position

Type of Site WEAPONS PIT (WWII)

NRHE Number W045

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328853
Northing 994124

Description Roughly wedge shaped firing position c.3m along rear edge, c.2m along front parapet. Most

likely light machine gun position.

Site Number 346

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W044

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328865
Northing 994130

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 347

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W043

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328868



Northing 994155

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing ESE. Metal fragments visible with timber beam spanning

length.

Site Number 348

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W042

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328888
Northing 994160

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 349

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W041

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328892
Northing 994165

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 350

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W040

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328894
Northing 994177

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 351



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W039

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328889
Northing 994189

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 352

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W038

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328915
Northing 994194

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 353

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Start

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK05A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328940
Northing 994186

Description Beginning of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at ADIT 1 & 2 cement mixing works

(W037), following the contour of the hill round at a level gradient before terminating at the entrance of UOFS ADIT 1 (W053). Occasional metal track securing bolts visible along length of

route. Likely used for movement of mixed cement from cement works to ADIT 1.

Site Number 354

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line End

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK04B

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 328933
Northing 994198

Description End point of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at the the entrance of UOFS ADIT 2

(W036) and following the contour of the hill round in a shallow gradient & terminating at the ADIT 1 & 2 cement mixing works (W037). Metal track securing bolts and cuttings for sleepers are visible throughout length of route. Likely used for movement of mixed cement from

cement works to ADIT 2.

Site Number 355

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Top of Cable/Funicular Railway

Type of Site RAILWAY (WWII)

NRHE Number W033C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328950
Northing 994201

Description Concrete platform with stumps of four wooden posts set into it at top of shallow, narrow

cutting extending straight up hillside from W033B. Occasional set cement bags can be found along the course of the cutting. Possible route of a cable car or funicular railway used to transport cement bag and other loose materials such as sand and aggregate up hill to cement

works W037 and ADIT 1 & 2 (W053 & W036).

Site Number 356

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Upper Cement Mixing Works

Type of Site CEMENT WORKS (WWII)

NRHE Number W037

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328945
Northing 994214

Description Large concrete base with high, artificial mound of earth & cement bags on up hill side. Possible

mixing platform for cement or possibly shutter pour concrete with raw materials deposited via up hill mound and mixed cement or concrete loaded onto narrow guage railway trucks for transport to UOFS ADIT 1 & 2 (W053 & W036). Concrete revetment wall forms a terraced edge from concrete base height to a level platform/hardstanding. Edge had 4 cast concrete chutes set into it possibly for delivery of mixed cement or concrete from upper mixing works down to

this level.

Site Number 357

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Bottom of Cable/Funicular Railway



Type of Site RAILWAY (WWII)

NRHE Number W033B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329053
Northing 994104

Description Concrete tip chute with angled metal rails running into it from base of W033A. Cast concrete

tunnel exists pit below tip chute in uphill direction. Shallow, narrow cutting extends straight up hillside from here terminating at W033C. Occasional set cement bags can be found along the course of the cutting. Possible route of a cable car or funicular railway used to transport cement bags and other loose materials such as sand and aggregate up hill to cement works

W037 and ADIT 1 & 2 (W053 & W036).

Site Number 358

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Aggregate Dump

Type of Site CONCRETE WORKS (WWII)

NRHE Number W033A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329053
Northing 994122

Description Very substantial concrete lined cutting in hillside forming a rough dished basin. Fine gravel

deposits in base. Possibly formed a storage area for aggregate used in concrete mixes for

UOFS construction.

Site Number 359

Site Name Vehicle Access Track End

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK02C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329079
Northing 994129

Description End point of compacted earth road surface running between UOFS rear access tunnel cement

mixing works (W034) & raw materials storage area (W033). In occasional use as main lower access track around SE side of Wee Fea. Originally built to facilitate underground fuel oil

storage facility construction activities.

Site Number 360

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line End



Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK05B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329013
Northing 994265

Description End point of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at ADIT 1 & 2 cement mixing works

(W037), following the contour of the hill round at a level gradient before terminating at the entrance of UOFS ADIT 1 (W053). Occasional metal track securing bolts visible along length of

route. Likely used for movement of mixed cement from cement works to ADIT 1.

Site Number 361

Site Name UOFS ADIT 2 Open Mineshaft Entrance

Type of Site ADIT MINE SHAFT ENTRANCE (WWII)

NRHE Number W053

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329015
Northing 994266

Description Open mineshaft entrance into ADIT 2 tunnel used for construction of Underground Oil Fuel

Store. Dangerous partially collapsed timber roof supports for concrete tunnel entrance. Large

metal funnel with set cement/concrete residue lying near to entrance.

Site Number 362

Site Name Vehicle Access Track Middle

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK06B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329035
Northing 994291

Description Middle point along a compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built to

support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the UOFS ADIT 1 & 2 concrete mixing works (W037) to the upper main road running around SE side of Wee

Fea.

Site Number 363

Site Name Concrete Base

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)



NRHE Number W054

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329056
Northing 994298

Description Small concrete base c.1x3.5m with two stumps of wooden poles set into it. Unknown purpose.

Site Number 364

Site Name Vehicle Access Track End

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK06C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329062
Northing 994363

Description End point of a compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built to

support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the UOFS ADIT 1 & 2 concrete mixing works (W037) to the upper main road running around SE side of Wee

Fea.

Site Number 365

Site Name Vehicle Access Track End

Type of Site ROAD (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK08C

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329049
Northing 994152

Description End point of overgrown, compacted earth road surface wide enough for lorries. Originally built

to support underground fuel oil storage facility construction activities. Leads from the lower loading area of the UOFS rear access tunnel concrete mixing works (W034) to the top of gravel

dump (W033).

Site Number 366

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Middle

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK03B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 329071

Northing 994173

Description Middle point of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at the embankment terminus

(W030), following the contour of the hill round to the top of gravel dump (W033) & then taking a steep incline up to the entrance of UOFS ADIT 2 (W036). No surviving track remains but given steepness of gradient it is likely that this section of railway operated using some form of funicular system. Likely used for spoil extraction downhill from ADIT 2 to gravel pit area for

reuse as concrete aggregate.

Site Number 367

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W055

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329044
Northing 994186

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing S

Site Number 368

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W056

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329049
Northing 994185

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 369

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W057

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329054
Northing 994193

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE



Site Number 370

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W058

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329063
Northing 994193

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SSE

Site Number 371

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W059

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329069
Northing 994197

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 372

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W060

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329074
Northing 994203

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 373

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W061



HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329082
Northing 994212

Description Small & narrow 2x1m strench facing S

Site Number 374

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W062

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329094
Northing 994217

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing S

Site Number 375

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number W063

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329092
Northing 994225

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE

Site Number 376

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z016

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328623
Northing 994598

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing SE



Site Number 377

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z015

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328632
Northing 994618

Description Small & narrow 2x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 378

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z014

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328655
Northing 994626

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing N

Site Number 379

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z013

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328655
Northing 994639

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 380

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z011

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 328675 Northing 994650

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing NE

Site Number 381

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z010

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328685
Northing 994655

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing NE

Site Number 382

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z009

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328691
Northing 994666

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 383

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y020

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328632
Northing 994670

Description Small 1x1m foxhole facing NE

Site Number 384



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y019

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328632
Northing 994682

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NWW

Site Number 385

Site Name Foxhole Firing Position

Type of Site TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y018

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328632
Northing 994694

Description Small 1x1m foxhole facing W

Site Number 386

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y017

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328645
Northing 994700

Description V-shaped slit trench facing W

Site Number 387

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y016

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328653



Northing 994707

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NNW

Site Number 388

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y012

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328656
Northing 994738

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 389

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y013

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328664
Northing 994750

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NW

Site Number 390

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y014

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328667
Northing 994758

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NWW

Site Number 391

Site Name Slit Trench



Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y011

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328686
Northing 994745

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 392

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y010

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328697
Northing 994743

Description V-shaped slit trench facing E

Site Number 393

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y009

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328725
Northing 994727

Description V-shaped slit trench facing N

Site Number 394

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y008

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328732
Northing 994737



Description V-shaped slit trench facing NNW

Site Number 395

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z008

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328732
Northing 994692

Description Small & narrow 2.5x0.75m trench facing NW

Site Number 396

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z006

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328778
Northing 994723

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing NW

Site Number 397

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z007

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328779
Northing 994732

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 398

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

Z005



NRHE Number

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328785
Northing 994726

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing N

Site Number 399

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y077

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328839
Northing 994624

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing W

Site Number 400

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y078

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328855
Northing 994629

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NNW

Site Number 401

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y079

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328836
Northing 994669

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N



Site Number 402

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y080

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328859
Northing 994663

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NNE

Site Number 403

Site Name Slit trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y081

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328874
Northing 994651

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NE

Site Number 404

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z047

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328891
Northing 994599

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing S

Site Number 405

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z048

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 328891
Northing 994588

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 406

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z049

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328887
Northing 994562

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 407

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z004

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328866
Northing 994754

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing E

Site Number 408

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y007

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328850
Northing 994772

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NE



Site Number 409

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328825
Northing 994834

Description V-shaped slit trench facing N

Y006

Site Number 410

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y005

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328839
Northing 994837

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing NNW

Site Number 411

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y004

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328848
Northing 994825

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing N

Site Number 412

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z003

HER Number

Status LoC Entry



Easting 328924 **Northing** 994770

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing SE

Site Number 413

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z002

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328924
Northing 994800

Description Small & narrow 1.5x0.75m trench facing NE

Site Number 414

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y003

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328912
Northing 994852

Description Small & narrow 2x1m trench facing E

Site Number 415

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y001

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328922
Northing 994852

Description V-shaped slit trench facing N

Site Number 416



Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y002

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328929
Northing 994847

Description Small & narrow 1.5x1m trench facing NE

Site Number 417

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Z050

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329002
Northing 994633

Description Possible slit trench 2x1m. Poorly defined at one end, possibly due to ground slumping.

Site Number 418

Site Name UOFS Construction Tunnel

Type of Site MINE SHAFT (WWII)

NRHE Number Y082

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329012
Northing 994728

Description Sealed mine shaft entrance used for construction of Underground Oil Fuel Store. Runs parallel

with UOFS main pipe tunnel (NMRS: ND29SE 4).

Site Number 419

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y083

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329031



Northing 994729

Description Small & narrow 3x1m trench facing E

Site Number 420

Site Name Slit Trench

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number Y084

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329075
Northing 994687

Description Possible slit trench 3x1m facing NE. Poorly defined and shallow.

Site Number 421

Site Name UOFS Mining Explosives Store
Type of Site EXPLOSIVES STORE (WWII)

NRHE Number Y085

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329108
Northing 994685

Description Small, square, cement rendered red brick store building with single entrance & cast concrete

roof. Used for storage of explosives associated with UFOS mining activity.

Site Number 422

Site Name Transit/Locomotive Shed

Type of Site TRANSIT/LOCOMOTIVE SHED (WWII)

NRHE Number Y086

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329120
Northing 994687

Description Large rectangular concrete base with narrow guage rails set into it. Most likely the base for a

transit or locomotive shed associated with UOFS construction activity around the main pipe

tunnel.



Site Number 423

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Unknown Feature

Type of Site CONCRETE WORKS (WWII)

NRHE Number W031

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329206
Northing 994291

Description Semi-cylindrical concrete scoop feature c.3m wide by 4m long of unknown purpose. Possible

sump or metal drum holding device related to UOFS construction activity.

Site Number 424

Site Name UOFS Construction Works - Sand Dump

Type of Site CONCRETE WORKS (WWII)

NRHE Number W032

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329221
Northing 994284

Description Substantial rectangular cutting into hillside with levelled base. Contains a series of what

appear to be concrete hut bases as well as constructin features such as a large funnel type object and circular trouch. Most likely forms part of UOFS construction activity. Cutting may

have been used as a sand dump for concrete production.

Site Number 425

Site Name Railway Embankment Terminus

Type of Site RAILWAY EMBANKMENT (WWII)

NRHE Number W030

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329286
Northing 994344

Description Terminus of a narrow guage railway embankment beginning at (W030) & following the

contour of the hill on a gently curving, near flat gradient to engine shed concrete base (W064). Height variation from top to bottom of embankment terminus is c.0.75m. Pair of upright metal stakes forming redimentary buffers or possibly some form of bank revetment. Possibly serves as a means of depositing contents of trucks onto second railway line running from here to the

entrance of ADIT 2.

Site Number 426



Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Start

Type of Site RAILWAY CUTTING (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK03A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329285
Northing 994344

Description Beginning of a narrow guage railway cutting beginning at the embankment terminus

(W030), following the contour of the hill round to the top of gravel dump (W033) & then taking a steep incline up to the entrance of UOFS ADIT 2 (W036). No surviving track remains but given steepness of gradient it is likely that this section of railway operated using some form of funicular system. Likely used for spoil extraction downhill from ADIT 2 to gravel pit area for

reuse as concrete aggregate.

Site Number 427

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Start

Type of Site RAILWAY EMBANKMENT (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK07A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329286
Northing 994348

Description Beginning of a narrow guage railway embankment beginning at (W030) & following the

contour of the hill on a gently curving, near flat gradient to engine shed concrete base (W064). No surviving track remains. Likely used for movement of spoil extraction or concrete mixing

raw materials from N slope of Wee Fea hill to gravel pit area.

Site Number 428

Site Name Concrete Hut Base

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number W029

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329302
Northing 994344

Description Single rectangular base aligned N-S parallel to track. Unknown function but most likely related

to UOFS construction activity.

Site Number 429



Site Name Concrete Hut Base

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number W065

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329324
Northing 994452

Description Square concrete base set in elevated position behind RN Communications Building NMRS:

ND29SE 2. Wear scar around perimiter of base suggests may have been a base for a square

timber structure. Most likely associated with RN Communications Building.

Site Number 430

Site Name Transit/Locomotive Shed

Type of Site TRANSIT/LOCOMOTIVE SHED (WWII)

NRHE Number W064

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329279
Northing 994531

Description Rectangular concrete base for shed with narrow guage railway tracks running through it.

Possibly a locomotive or transit shed associated with narrow guage embankment TRK07.

Site Number 431

Site Name Narrow Guage Railway Line Middle

Type of Site RAILWAY EMBANKMENT (WWII)

NRHE Number TRK07B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329350
Northing 994442

Description Middle point of a narrow guage railway embankment beginning at (W030) & following the

contour of the hill on a gently curving, near flat gradient to engine shed concrete base (W064). No surviving track remains. Likely used for movement of spoil extraction or concrete mixing

raw materials from N slope of Wee Fea hill to gravel pit area.

Site Number 432

Site Name W/T Mast Base

Type of Site RADIO MAST (WWII)

NRHE Number W068



HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329409
Northing 994516

Description Square, levelled cutting containing concrete platform heavily overgrown and waterlogged. No

evidence of masts visible. Base of W/T mast associated with RN Communications Building

(NMRS: ND29SE 2).

Site Number 433

Site Name W/T Mast Base

Type of Site RADIO MAST (WWII)

NRHE Number W066

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329458
Northing 994360

Description Square, levelled cutting containing concrete platform and stumps of 4 timber mast leg bases.

Fragments of timber mast scattered across platform. Base of W/T mast associated with RN

Communications Building (NMRS: ND29SE 2).

Site Number 434

Site Name Concrete base of RN Naval Base Garage

Type of Site CONCRETE BASE OF RN NAVAL BASE GARAGE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY21

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330357
Northing 994766

Description Concrete base of large Romney type hut with smaller connecting concrete hut base to N.

Noted as Garage on plans of Lyness Naval Base.

Site Number 435

Site Name Type 22 Pillbox

Type of Site PILLBOX (WWII)

NRHE Number HY98

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330528



Northing 994979

Description Concrete rendered red brick pillbox similar to the standard UK Type 22 although missing the

central Y-shaped ricochet wall. Also no evidence of weapon supports or mounting fittings for light & heavy machine guns. Below ground level brick & concrete revetted access tunnel. Same

type as NMRS: ND39SW 20.04.

Site Number 436

Site Name General Post Office

Type of Site POST OFFICE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY36

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330384
Northing 994642

Description Timber hut in very poor, dilapidated condition recorded on WWII plans of Lyness Naval Base as

GPO.

Site Number 437

Site Name Timber Accommodation Hut

Type of Site HUT (WWII)

NRHE Number HY29A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330469
Northing 994587

Description Timber hut in poor condition recorded on WWII plans of Lyness Naval Base as Captain's

Quarters.

Site Number 438

Site Name PAD Shelter (Air Raid)

Type of Site AIR RAID SHELTER (WWII)

NRHE Number HY29B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330464
Northing 994572

Description Anderson type corrugated iron PAD shelter associated with Captain's Quarters.



Site Number 439

Site Name Concrete Hut Bases

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number HY30

HER Number

 Status
 LoC Entry

 Easting
 330474

 Northing
 994559

Description x2 long & narrow concrete platforms parallel with sites HY27 & HY28 with evidence of bitumen

coating in places. Slightly elevated position with thicker concrete foundations. Not marked on

any of the wartime maps or plans so may relate to post-war buildings.

Site Number 440

Site Name Breeze Block Building

Type of Site INDETERMINATE MILITARY STRUCTURE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY28

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330462
Northing 994545

Description Large breeze block building in very poor state of repair, predominantly open plan with bitumin

coated floor. Ablutions block in N end. Shown on 1948 plan of Lyness Naval Base but does not

appear on 1943 plans which might indicated this as a late war or post-war building.

Site Number 441

Site Name Concrete Hut Bases

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number HY27

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330448
Northing 994548

Description x2 long & narrow concrete platforms parallel with main road with evidence of bitumen coating

in places. Not marked on any of the wartime maps or plans so may relate to post-war buildings.

Site Number 442

Site Name PAD Shelter (Air Raid)



Type of Site AIR RAID SHELTER (WWII)

NRHE Number HY31

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330402
Northing 994525

Description x2 long anderson type PAD shelters parallel with each other. Slight earth banking survives

around each. 2 of 13 shelters marked on plans of WWII Lyness Naval Base as part of Haybrake

Camp.

Site Number 443

Site Name Haybrake Camp Ablutions Block

Type of Site ABLUTIONS BLOCK (WWII)

NRHE Number HY32B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330339
Northing 994503

Description Westernmost red brick ablutions hut of two surviving examples with concrete floors &

asbestos clad roofs. Some internal partitions remain. Pipework, light fittings, cistern blocks and

 $porcelain\ fragments\ found\ in\ piles\ along\ exterior\ elevations\ of\ both\ huts.$

Site Number 444

Site Name Haybrake Camp Ablutions Block

Type of Site ABLUTIONS BLOCK (WWII)

NRHE Number HY32A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330350
Northing 994499

Description Easternmost red brick ablutions hut of two surviving examples with concrete floors & asbestos

clad roofs. Some internal partitions remain. Pipework, light fittings, cistern blocks and

porcelain fragments found in piles along exterior elevations of both huts.

Site Number 445

Site Name RN Naval Church of St Ninian

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number HY34

HER Number



Status LoC Entry
Easting 330229
Northing 994531

Description Concrete base of a large romney type hut recorded in ADM116/5790 as RN Naval Base Church

of England church of St Ninian. Upper portin of red brick bell tower located next to site HY35

Site Number 446

Site Name AASL Battery Emplacement & Hut Base

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (WWII)

NRHE Number HY33

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330160
Northing 994405

Description Faint standard pattern large circular turf banked enclosure c.10m diameter with single

entrance forming main emplacement at AASL Battery known as HY4.6 Haybrake in 1939. Battery out of active service by 1943. Associated concrete base for nissen type hut located

parallel to Wee Fea track.

Site Number 447

Site Name Royal Artillery Accommodation Camp

Type of Site MILITARY CAMP (WWII)

NRHE Number HY35

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330109
Northing 994471

Description More accurate location of ND39SW 20.13. 3 concrete hut bases visible, 2 aligned parallel with

main Wee Fea track. 1 large romney type base with extant NE breeze block gable wall & roofed lean-to room. Fragment of St Ninian's Church bell tower found resting against NE

elevation of lean-to. Camp marked on 1943 map of Lyness Naval Base as 'Army'.

Site Number 448

Site Name Type 22 Pillbox
Type of Site PILLBOX (WWII)

NRHE Number W069

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329984



Northing 994479

Description Cast concrete pillbox similar to the standard UK Type 22 although missing the central Y-shaped

ricochet wall. Also no evidence of weapon supports or mounting fittings for light & heavy machine guns. Below ground level brick & concrete revetted access tunnel. Same type as

NMRS: ND39SW 20.04.

Site Number 449

Site Name Fire Station

Type of Site FIRE STATION (WWII)

NRHE Number HY41

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330285
Northing 994223

Description Red brick building with attached concrete base for nissen type hut. RN Naval Base Fire Station.

Surviving features included curved metal main door runners.

Site Number 450

Site Name PDO Decontamination Centre

Type of Site DECONTAMINATION BUILDING (WWII)

NRHE Number HY42

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330398
Northing 994096

Description Red brick decontamination building of identical type to NMRS: ND39SW 20.09

Site Number 451

Site Name Recreation and Dining centre

Type of Site RECREATION AND DINING CENTRE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY43

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330455
Northing 994102

Description Series of three interconnected breeze block huts. Annotated on 1948 plans of Lyness Naval

Base as recreation and dining centre. Not marked on 1943 plans which might indicated this as

a late war or post-war building.



Site Number 452

Site Name RN Laundry

Type of Site RN LAUNDRY (WWII)

NRHE Number HY44

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330384
Northing 994057

Description Large brick building which served as main laundry for Lyness Naval Base. Converted to

agricultural purposes with motifications to W gable entrance. Noteworthy features such as

cast iron square section box guttering surviving.

Site Number 453

Site Name RME Store

Type of Site RME STORE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY45

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330350
Northing 993950

Description Rectangular concrete hut base and associated upstanding prefabricated concrete curve

section type air raid shelter. Annotated on 1943 plan of Lyness Naval Base as Royal Marine

Engineers Store.

Site Number 454

Site Name Timber Accommodation Hut (WWI)

Type of Site TIMBER ACCOMMODATION HUT (WWI)

NRHE Number HY46

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330316
Northing 993900

Description Bitumin felt clad timber hut in very poor, dilapidated condition recorded on WWII plans of

Lyness Naval Base as being privately owner by a Mr D. Wilson. 1921 plan has building marked

as Workmen's Quarters suggesting it is WWI in date.

Site Number 455



Site Name Bomb Crater

Type of Site BOMB CRATER (WWII)

NRHE Number HY56

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330725
Northing 993650

Description Faint, roughly circular depression in field c.10m diameter. Largely infilled and ploughed flat but

still distinguishable. Crater clearly identifiable on Luftwaffe aerial photograph dated

18/10/1939. Crater marks location of first bomb to be dropped on British soil during WWII.

Site Number 456

Site Name Large Concrete Base

Type of Site CONCRETE PLATFORM (WWII)

NRHE Number HY55

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330445
Northing 993484

Description Large concrete shed base with evidence of 8 metal roof trusses running down central axis of

base. Possibly associated with No20 Barrage Balloon Centre or REME motor pool.

Site Number 457

Site Name REME Workshop

Type of Site REME WORKSHOP (WWII)

NRHE Number HY51

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330353
Northing 993437

Description Large cement rendered red brick vehicle workshop for Royal Electrical Mechanical Engineers.

Double upward opening garage shutter doors on S gable wall with partitioned workshop space

at N end. White and red enamel coated bricks used for main interior partition wall and

porthole window in N gable. Boiler house attached to N gable.

Site Number 458

Site Name PAD Shelter (Air Raid)

Type of Site MILITARY DEPOT, AIR RAID SHELTER (WWII)

NRHE Number HY51B



HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330332
Northing 993404

Description Single earth bunded, prefabricated concrete square section type PAD shelter.

Site Number 459

Site Name REME Garage

Type of Site REME GARAGE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY52A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330437
Northing 993370

Description Large cement rendered red & white enameled brick vehicle garage for Royal Electrical

Mechanical Engineers. Open plan interior with remains of overhead gantry crane. Single sliding

door entrance, skylight windows and large tube type wall radiators.

Site Number 460

Site Name Barrage Balloon Repair Centre

Type of Site BARRAGE BALLOON REPAIR CENTRE (WWII)

NRHE Number HY54

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330168
Northing 993468

Description Very large concrete slab forming the base of large Barrage Balloon repair centre hangar which

formed part of No 20 Barrage Balloon Centre.Large quantities of rusting steelwork, concrete &

brick rubble.

Site Number 461

Site Name Water Ring Main Inspection Chamber

Type of Site WATER RING MAIN INSPECTION CHAMBER (WWII)

NRHE Number HY47

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330633
Northing 992958



Description Square concrete inspection chamber with steel hinged access hatch. Modern water main

running through valve flange for original water ring main.

Site Number 462

Site Name LAA Gun Emplacement

Type of Site ANTI AIRCRAFT BATTERY (WWII)

NRHE Number HY74A

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 330868
Northing 993028

Description Heavily eroded, circular turf bank enclosure c.10m diameter with roughly square depression in

centre and entrance break. Metal bolts prodruding from centre in arrangement suggesting equipment installed to be a Vickers MkVIII LAA Gun with a second arrangement of bolts nearer to rnetrance break which may be for gun director equipment. Site of LAA gun battery known

as LH5 Old Kirk.

Site Number 463

Site Name The Skeo, broch, Brims, Hoy

Type of Site Prehistoric domestic and defensive: broch

NRHE Number SM10982 HER Number 8922

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328580

Northing 987965

Description The monument comprises a prominent turf-covered mound with numerous outcrops of

coursed and collapsed masonry; it also includes a substantial stone and turf bank that partially encircles the mound and an artificial stream crossing, where several large slabs have been laid across the burn. The monument appears to represent the remains of an Iron Age broch with an outer defensive work and outlying structures. The name implies that the monument also served, at least in the relatively recent past, as a fish curing station and some elements of the

remains may date to this phase of use.

The mound, representing the collapsed core of the broch, occupies a prominent knoll overlooking several rocky coastal inlets. It is now difficult to discriminate between collapsed masonry, made ground and natural sediments but it is likely that archaeological remains survive to between 1m and 2m in depth. On the S side of the mound, one of the coastal inlets has been expanded landwards by wave erosion, breaching coursed masonry and exposing archaeological sediments. The exposure lies on the outer flank of the mound and approximately 3m below its summit. The coursed masonry measures at least 1m high and appears to represent wall facings. The broch-mound is located within and towards the northwestern end of the fragmentary remains of an oval enclosure measuring approximately 53m NW-SE by 32m transversely, with the broch mound located off-centre, within the western half of the enclosed ground. The enclosure perimeter is defined by an upstanding turf and stone bank on its SW, W and NW sides but is not well-defined on towards its eastern end. The bank is best preserved immediately W of the broch mound where it is 1.2m high and 2m broad. The bank is located at a distance of approximately 6m from the broch mound on this W side but



reaches a maximum distance of approximately 25m on the E side. Around the mound, both within and outwith the enclosure, there are scatters and clusters of stones, including some upright, earthfast slabs, that may represent the remains of an extensive arrangement of buildings focused on the broch mound. At some time prior to 1860, the site was partially excavated and bone implements were recovered. Although the nature and extent of these early excavations are now unknown, these finds suggest that the site favours bone preservation. There are also extensive nettle beds amongst the scattered structural remains that indicate the presence of organic sediments. Approximately 45m to the NW, a group of closely-set slabs is set across the muddy channel of a shallow burn. While not forming a bridge as such, these slabs do provide a dry route across the channel for a worn path that links the broch mound to the nearest shelving beach and to the coastal lands to the NW. Although today clearly used by cattle, the proximity of this artificial crossing to the broch may indicate that the route and the slab crossing have a more ancient origin.

The area to be scheduled is a circle 105m in diameter centred on the centre of the broch mound, to include the broch, its outer defences, the laid slabs that cross the nearby burn channel and an area around the broch in which evidence relating to its construction and use and the construction and use of associated buildings may survive, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance as what appears to be a well-preserved prehistoric defended settlement which, despite partial 19th century excavation, retains a considerable potential to provide important information about later prehistoric coastal settlement and economy.

References Bibliography

It is recorded by RCAHMS as ND28NE 3. The site is OR 1933 on the Orkney Sites and Monuments Record.

References:

Hedges J W 1987, BU, GURNESS AND THE BROCHS OF ORKNEY, Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 165, Part III.

Lamb R G 1989, THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES AND MONUMENTS OF SCOTLAND, 29, HOY AND WAAS, ORKNEY ISLAND AREA, Edinburgh, RCAHMS.

Moore H and Wilson G 1997, REPORT ON THE COASTAL ZONE ASSESSMENT SURVEY OF ORKNEY: BURRAY, FLOTTA, GRAEMSAY, HOY, SOUTH RONALDSAY, Unpublished report commissioned by The Orkney Archaeological trust and funded by Historic Scotland.

RCAHMS 1946, TWELFTH REPORT WITH AN INVENTORY OF THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS OF ORKNEY AND SHETLAND, 3v, Edinburgh, The Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland, 340, No. 1009.

Site Number 464

Site Name Green Hill of Hestiegeo, broch

Type of Site Prehistoric domestic and defensive: broch

NRHE Number SM1422 HER Number 9447

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 333748



Northing

989040

Description

The monument consists of the remains of a broch, an Iron Age fortification, with substantial outworks.

The broch itself survives as a mound some 4m high on the shore edge. It has been partly eroded by the sea, and walling can be seen in the shore face. About 30m out from the broch are traces of an outerwork, probably an earthen rampart. Between this and the broch irregular ground indicates the likely presence of outer dwellings and other structures associated with the broch.

The area to be scheduled is irregular on plan. It is bounded on the SE by the high water mark of the shore, on the WSW by a fenceline along which its edge measures 85m, and on the N and ENE by straight lines measuring 90m and 40m respectively, all as marked in red on the accompanying map.

Site Number 465

Site Name Greenhill Broch, South Walls, Orkney

Type of Site Prehistoric domestic and defensive: broch

NRHE Number SM10974 HER Number 9477

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 331488

Northing 990939

Description

The monument comprises a tall, extensive, grass-covered mound on the northern shore of South Walls. The highest point of the mound is highly likely to represent the central area of a substantial broch and numerous, but ill-defined, surface features on the outer slopes of the mound may represent contemporary or later buildings. Such monuments are usually of Iron Age date. The height to which the monument survives is unusual and is interpreted as indicating that much of the original architecture may survive. At some later and presumably relatively recent date, two stone-lined boat noosts have been built into the north-western edge of the mound.

The monument comprises a broad lower terrace, varying in height from 6m to 7m OD, from which a much less extensive cone-shaped mound rises to a height of approximately 9m OD. The lower terrace is almost triangular on plan but has been truncated on its southern margin by the present road, along its northern margin by the present-day shore-line and along its western margin by the garden of the adjacent house. The cone-shaped mound lies within the eastern half of the lower terrace and close to the northern edge of the monument. Today, this mound is roughly circular on plan, with a diameter of approximately 15m at its base but, as it also bears clear evidence of substantial loss through coastal erosion on its northern arc, its surviving form may be happenstance. The summit of the mound is slightly depressed and some small exposures of coursed stonework are visible amongst dense vegetation. It is reasonable to interpret this feature as the remains of a substantial and extensive stone building or group of buildings. Previous visitors to the site have recorded exposures of midden material in the eroding shore-line. Two stone-lined noosts (boat stances) have been inserted into the mound on its north-eastern aspect. The lowest point in each noost is less than 0.5m above the present beach. It seems likely, therefore, that their construction and use relate to a fairly recent shoreline and these features are not contemporary with the most of the fabric of the mound. The monument was extensively quarried in 1812 to build the adjacent house. It was excavated in 1887 with the result that much of the interior was probably cleared out. The whole area of the monument is covered by rank grasses and herbs and appears to have been little grazed in recent years.



The area to be scheduled is irregular on plan with maximum dimensions of 100m WNW-ESE by 44m NE-SW, to include the mound and the boat noosts. The area is bounded on the SW by the mortared stone boundary wall which forms the property boundary to the adjacent modern dwelling, on the SE by the northern edge of the cutting of the B9047 and on the NE, N and NW by the junction of the southern edge of the shingle storm beach and the foot of the steep, almost vertical northern margin of the mound, as marked in red on the accompanying map extract. Post-and-wire fencing has been erected along both the road cutting and the shore and is located, in both cases, along the upper edge of the truncated mound. The post and wire fencing and the mortared stone wall are excluded from scheduling to allow for their maintenance. The upper 30cm of the road-side verge is also excluded from scheduling to allow for its maintenance.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance as the remains of a substantial prehistoric building or buildings and associated midden sediments. Although coastal erosion, road construction, house building and archaeological excavation will all have removed or disturbed much of the structure of the stone buildings of the monument, the extensive area that remains retains a very considerable potential to provide important information about prehistoric, most probably Iron Age and later, settlement and economy.

References Bibliography

It is recorded by RCAHMS as ND39SW 1. The site is OR 1943 on the Orkney Sites and Monuments Record.

References:

Hedges J W 1987, BU, GURNESS AND THE BROCHS OF ORKNEY, Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 165, Part III.

Lamb R G 1989, THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES AND MONUMENTS OF SCOTLAND, 29, HOY AND WAAS, ORKNEY ISLAND AREA, Edinburgh, RCAHMS.

MacKie E W 2002, THE ROUNDHOUSES, BROCHS AND WHEELHOUSES OF ATLANTIC SCOTLAND C. 700BC - AD 500: ARCHITECTURE AND MATERIAL CULTURE PART 1: ORKNEY AND SHETLAND ISLES. Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 342, Oxford

RCAHMS 1946, TWELFTH REPORT WITH AN INVENTORY OF THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS OF ORKNEY AND SHETLAND, 3V, Edinburgh, No. 1007, 339.

Site Number 466

Site Name Quoy, anti-aircraft battery (WW2) and radar 220m WSW of

Type of Site 20th Century Military and Related: Anti-aircraft/barrage balloon site

NRHE Number SM13560 HER Number 81778

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 332123 Northing 990012

Description

The monument is the remains of an anti-aircraft battery and gun-laying radar site dating from

the Second World War. It is visible as a series of concrete structures, timber poles and associated earthwork and concrete remains. The main battery comprises four 4.5 inch gun emplacements, with the remains of a command post, four crew shelters and a gun-laying radar position. Unusually, some of the timber posts used to support the metal mesh 'mat' for the gun-laying radar also survive. This battery is part of a network of Second World War anti-



aircraft batteries built to defend the strategic harbour of Scapa Flow. It is located at around 35m above sea level on one of the highest points on the island of South Walls, overlooking Longhope Bay to the north and the Pentland Firth to the south.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan and includes the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. Specifically excluded from the scheduling are the above-ground elements of all post-and-wire fences to allow for their maintenance.

Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, in particular the aerial defences of the Second World War. This is an exceptionally well-preserved example of an anti-aircraft battery, showing the technological development in aerial defence during the Second World War and utilising a strong strategic position. It includes some rare features, such as the unusual square design of three of the four emplacements and the survival of some of the timber posts that supported the radar 'mat'. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and its relationship both with the other elements of the Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. The loss of the monument would significantly diminish our future ability to appreciate and understand the construction and use of aerial defences in Scotland during the Second World War.

References Bibliography

RCAHMS records the monument as ND38NW 24 (01 and 02).

References

Brown, I 2002, 20th Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide. Council for British Archaeology, York.

Dobinson, C 2001, AA command: Britain s Anti-Aircraft Defences of the Second World War. London: Methuen.

Site Number 467

Site Name Stromabank Hotel, anti-aircraft battery, radar site and camp 150m NW of

Type of Site Secular: anti-aircraft/ barrage balloon site

NRHE Number SM13558 HER Number 269887

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 331456

Northing 989972

Description The monument is the remains of an anti-aircraft battery, radar site and associated

accommodation camp, dating from the Second World War. It is visible as a series of concrete structures, hut bases, timber posts and associated earthwork and stone structures and pathways. It is located on Hill of Wards on South Walls at around 45m above sea level, overlooking Longhope Bay to the N and the Pentland Firth to the S, with good views in all

directions.

This was one of a network of anti-aircraft batteries built to defend the strategic harbour of Scapa Flow, in this case overlooking the southern approaches to the Flow. The main battery comprises four 3.7 inch gun emplacements, with the remains of a command post, crew



shelters, a gun-laying radar position with associated timber posts and metal fixtures for the hexagonal radar 'mat', and at least 13 concrete hut bases in a variety of forms, together with pathways and other surviving infrastructure.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan and includes the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of all post-and-wire fences in the area to allow for their maintenance.

Statement of National Importance

This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, in particular the aerial defences of the Second World War. This is a well-preserved example of an anti-aircraft battery utilising a strong strategic position, with an exceptionally well-preserved radar site attached, demonstrating the technological development in aerial defence during the Second World War. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and its relationship both with the other elements of the Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. The loss of the monument would significantly diminish our ability to appreciate and understand the construction and use of aerial defences in Scotland during the Second World War. References

Bibliography

RCAHMS records the moinument as ND38NW 23.01 and 23.02.

References Brown, I 2002, 20th-Century Defences in Britain: an Introductory Guide. Council for British Archaeology, York.

Dobinson, C. 2001, AA command: Britain s Anti-Aircraft Defences of the Second World War. London: Methuen.

Site Number 468

Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, PARISH CHURCH OF ST COLUMBA

Type of Site Listed Building

NRHE Number LB18809 HER Number 179946

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 331229

Northing 990814

Description 1832. Plain, 2-storey, rectangular-plan church. Single storey porch to N; single storey vestry to

S; belicote to W gable. Wet harled.

N ELEVATION: plain elevation. Central porch; plain N gable wall; window in right return; door in left return.

E & W ELEVATIONS: central round-headed doorway; recessed door; fanlight above. Central 1st floor round-headed opening; rectangular window recessed within; ventilation louvres above.

S ELEVATION: 2 tall central round-headed windows; 2 smaller round-headed windows to outer bays; intersecting tracery. Central vestry; plain gable wall; door in right return; window in left return.

Sandstone skews; exposed, droved keystones to all gables. Pitched roofs; Welsh slate. Gable



end coped stack to porch and vestry. Birdcage bellcote to W gable; arched opening in W and E faces; corner pinnacles; truncated pyramid roof; surmounting ball-finialled obelisk.

INTERIOR: carpeted flag floor. Timber pews to N, E and W. Central passage way from E to W; entrance from porch in N wall. Central timber pulpit on S wall; flanking steps to E. Tall sounding board with canopy to pulpit. Carved timber communion table in front; stone font with celtic design to left. 2 large box pews to N; seating at all sides; narrow central table. Access to gallery at E and W. Gallery to N, E and W; timber pews and panelling to front. Gallery supported on thin, fluted, square-plan timber piers. Timber boarding to coved ceiling. Brass gas lamps (converted to electricity). Granite tablet to W of N door erected in memory of the crew of the Longhope Lifeboat who died at sea whilst going to the aid of SS Irine, 1969. Bronze plague below commemorating the unveiling of the above memorial by Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth the Queen Mother, 1970. 3 early 17th century timber panels above door leading to porch, carved with saltires and rosettes.

Statement of Special Interest

Ecclesiastical building, in use as such. A plain exterior belies a busy interior. According to RCAHMS, the carved panels and those in St John's Church, Walls, Hoy Parish Church belong to the same series. The central panel is also identical to one at Skaill House, Sandwick, which is mounted on the wall in the Bishop's Room. According to the guide book, the Skaill House panel is dated 1624 and comes from the Bishop's loft (pew) in St Magnus Cathedral, Kirkwall, (George Graham, Bishop of Orkney 1615-1675).

References Bibliography

THE NEW STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, XV, 1845, p77; 1st Edition 25" OS Map (CXXIII.5), 1881; F Groome, ORDNANCE GAZETTEER OF SCOTLAND, IV, 1883, p278; RCAHMS, INVENTORY OF ORKNEY, Vol II, 1946, p341; G Hay, THE ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTTISH POST-REFORMATION CHURCHES, 1560-1843, 1957, p267;

J Gifford, HIGHLANDS AND ISLANDS, 1992, p365; J Irvine, SKAILL HOUSE ORKNEY Guidebook, 1997, p.18.

Site Number 469

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, SNELSETTER

Type of Site **Listed Building NRHE Number** LB44590 **HFR Number** 229292

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 332153 **Northing** 988871

Description Early 19th century, possibly incorporating earlier work. 2-storey, rectangular-plan former barn

with tall square kiln attached to N; later porch addition to E. Converted to dwelling 1995.

Exposed rubble flagstone.

E (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: small square window to far left bay; porch to right; small square window in porch gable; door in right return. Small square window to right of porch; 1st floor window above. Door to right; small square window to far right bay. 5 slit openings at 1st floor. Kiln to far right; ground floor door to left; central small, square 1st floor window.

S ELEVATION: ground floor window to right; 2 small, square 1st floor windows.

W ELEVATION: 3 windows to right; door to left; window to far left. 5-bays. 6 slit openings at 1st floor. Small, square, central window to ground and 1st floor of kiln.



N ELEVATION: 1st floor window. Ground floor obscured by later farm range to N.

Ventilation slits retained and glazed. Replacement windows. Timber plank and glazed doors. 5 rooflights to E; 7 to W. Pitched, stone Caithness slate roof to barn; crowstepped gable and coped gable end stack to S. Pitched kiln roof raised above barn; crowstepped gables; Caithness slate roof.

INTERIOR: not seen, 2000.

Statement of Special Interest

B-Group with Snelsetter Gatepier. This is a large barn and kiln, possibly incorporating material from the former Snelsetter House. Snelsetter (formerly House of Walls) was the seat of the Moodie family, until they moved to Melsetter House. The Moodies were the principal landowners in Hoy from the later 16th century until early 19th century. Snelsetter House no longer remains, however, it is thought to have been a fortified house. The names 'Snelsetten' and 'Snelster' are depicted on the J van Keulen and

J Wallace maps respectively. The 1881 OS map shows a circular feature, probably a horse mill, attached to the W elevation. Agricultural ranges to N and E are excluded from listing. References
Bibliography

J van Keulen, NIEUWE PASKAART VAN DE ORCADES EYLANDEN, ?1695; J Wallace, THIS MAP OF THE ISLANDS OF ORKNEY..., 1700; Rev W Weir, NEW STATISTICAL ACCOUNT, Vol XV, 1841, pp74-85; 1st Edition 25" OS Map (CXXIII.10), 1881.

Site Number 470

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, MILESTONE TO NORTH OF GALLOW TUAG

Type of Site Milestone (20th Century)

NRHE Number LB48335 HER Number 229291

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330538 Northing 989665

Description

Skip to content

Home Search Downloads

Back to Results Listed Building

The only legal part of the listing is the address/name of site. Addresses and building names may have changed since the date of listing – see 'About Listed Buildings' below for more information.

SOUTH WALLS (HOY), MILESTONE TO NORTH OF GALLOW TUAGLB48335

Status: Designated

Jump To:



Documents

Summary

Description

Statement

References

About

Images

Documents

There are no additional online documents for this record. Summary

Category

С

Date Added

31/01/2002

Local Authority

Orkney Islands

Planning Authority

Orkney Islands

Parish

Walls And Flotta

NGR

ND 30538 89665

Coordinates

330538, 989665

Description

Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters 'N.NESS' (North Ness) above number '5' and arrow pointing right; 'K.HOPE' (Kirkhope) above number '2' and arrow pointing left.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number of similar stones in the parish which are likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The milestones are not depicted on the 1903 2nd Edition OS Map.

References

Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

About Listed Buildings

Historic Environment Scotland is responsible for designating sites and places at the national level. These designations are Scheduled monuments, Listed buildings, Inventory of gardens and designed landscapes and Inventory of historic battlefields.

We make recommendations to the Scottish Government about historic marine protected areas, and the Scottish Ministers decide whether to designate.

Listing is the process that identifies, designates and provides statutory protection for buildings of special architectural or historic interest as set out in the Planning (Listed Buildings and Conservation Areas) (Scotland) Act 1997.



We list buildings which are found to be of special architectural or historic interest using the selection guidance published in Designation Policy and Selection Guidance (2019)

Listed building records provide an indication of the special architectural or historic interest of the listed building which has been identified by its statutory address. The description and additional information provided are supplementary and have no legal weight.

These records are not definitive historical accounts or a complete description of the building(s). If part of a building is not described it does not mean it is not listed. The format of the listed building record has changed over time. Earlier records may be brief and some information will not have been recorded.

The legal part of the listing is the address/name of site which is known as the statutory address. Addresses and building names may have changed since the date of listing. Even if a number or name is missing from a listing address it will still be listed. Listing covers both the exterior and the interior and any object or structure fixed to the building. Listing also applies to buildings or structures not physically attached but which are part of the curtilage (or land) of the listed building as long as they were erected before 1 July 1948.

While Historic Environment Scotland is responsible for designating listed buildings, the planning authority is responsible for determining what is covered by the listing, including what is listed through curtilage. However, for listed buildings designated or for listings amended from 1 October 2015, legal exclusions to the listing may apply.

If part of a building is not listed, it will say that it is excluded in the statutory address and in the statement of special interest in the listed building record. The statement will use the word 'excluding' and quote the relevant section of the 1997 Act. Some earlier listed building records may use the word 'excluding', but if the Act is not quoted, the record has not been revised to reflect subsequent legislation.

Listed building consent is required for changes to a listed building which affect its character as a building of special architectural or historic interest. The relevant planning authority is the point of contact for applications for listed building consent.

Find out more about listing and our other designations at www.historicenvironment.scot/advice-and-support. You can contact us on 0131 668 8914 or at designations@hes.scot.
Images

There are no images available for this record, you may want to check Canmore for images relating to SOUTH WALLS (HOY), MILESTONE TO NORTH OF GALLOW TUAG Search Canmore

Information & Services

Main website
Visit a Place
Learn
Advice and Support
Grants and Funding
Archives and Research
Work with us
About Us

Membership Cookie Policy Terms & Conditions Privacy Notice Freedom of Information (FOI) Complaints



Accessibility

National Fraud Initiative Scotland

Stay in touch

General enquiries 0131 668 8600

Contact us

Historic Environment Scotland head offices:

Longmore House Salisbury Place Edinburgh EH9 1SH

John Sinclair House 16 Bernard Terrace

Edinburgh EH8 9NX

> Facebook Twitter Linkedin

Visitor App

Our app is your one-stop shop for information on Scotland's iconic historic attractions. app store logo google play logo Historic Environment Scotland

Historic Environment Scotland is the lead public body established to investigate, care for and promote Scotland's historic environment.

© Historic Environment Scotland - Scottish Charity No. SC045925

Site Number 471

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, KIRBUSTER, LETTER BOX

Type of Site Listed Building
NRHE Number LB48336

HER Number 229738

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 333078 **Northing** 990966

Description Early-earlier 20th century. Standard cast-iron lamp letter box built into rubble wall. Semi-

circular head; 'LETTERS ONLY' above mouth. 'GR' to door below.

Statement of Special Interest

Standard design, probably a former lamp box which has been built into a wall, to E of Kirbuster

Farm. Currently in use (2001).

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976; J Glancey, PILLAR BOXES, 1989.



Site Number 472

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, MANSE, WALLED GARDEN

Type of Site Listed Building
NRHE Number LB48337

HER Number 183319

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330702 **Northing** 990305

Description

Circa 1840 incorporating early 19th century wing. 2-storey; 3-bay; rectangular-plan main block; with earlier 19th century single storey and attic wing to W; forming overall L-plan. Main block

of symmetrical design; crowstepped gable to earlier W wing; lean-to containing dovecote at its

W end. Former manse. Harled with ashlar dressings.

E (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: gabled rectangular-plan porch to centre; window to front; steps up to entrance (with boarded timber door) to left return; window to right return. Window above. Flanking windows to each floor.

N ELEVATION: 2 windows to each floor to main block. Earlier single storey and attic wing adjoins to right; 2 windows at ground (that to left blocked). End wall of lean-to containing dovecote adjoins to outer right; entrance to left; small window to right.

S ELEVATION: 2 windows to each floor to main block (that to right of 1st floor blocked). Earlier single storey and attic wing adjoins set back to left; near central entrance; window to right. End wall of lean-to containing dovecote projects to left; entrance to right of right return; small window to left; 3 flightholes, each with ledge, above to right.

W ELEVATION: gable end of earlier single storey and attic wing projects to left; lean-to containing dovecote projects across entire width, extending to right; small window to left of centre. Central stair window set back to main block; inserted window below; small inserted window left of 1st floor.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows. Piended Welsh slate roof to main block. Stone Caithness slate roofs to earlier wing to W and adjoining lean-to (S pitch of that to wing replaced in corrugated perspex; rooflight to N pitch). Stacks with band courses at apex of N and S pitches of main block; corniced gablehead stack to W wing; round cans.

INTERIOR: open well staircase with cast-iron balustrade (with barley-sugar twist balusters). Plan-form intact. Decorative marble fireplace surrounds to 2 main rooms and some decorative ceiling cornices. Part-glazed panelled timber door set within glazed screen to main entrance within porch. Largely panelled timber doors elsewhere. Box bed to attic room in W wing. Large recessed nesting boxes to dovecote in lean-to.

WALLED GARDEN: coursed rubble wall encloses rectangular-plan garden to SE. Entrance gateway to W; blocked entrance to E; inserted entrance to N. Lower height rubble wall encloses land on each side of former manse (additional section links E end of manse to W end of walled garden). 2 entranceways to N; that to E with rendered square-plan gatepiers with pyramid coping.

Statement of Special Interest

A fine, intact former Church of Scotland manse of circa 1840, retaining a well preserved walled garden and an earlier wing with attached dovecote. It appears to have been constructed shortly after the church itself was rebuilt (in Longhope) in 1832. Prior to 1782, the manse stood very near to here (it was probably the much altered adjacent house to the SW). At that date a new manse was built in the village, near to the church. The glebe however continued to occupy its former position in this area. Therefore it is likely that the earlier wing and attached



dovecote were originally constructed for the minister and built onto the later manse of circa 1840. It is described in the NSA as "an excellent manse ... situated in the south of Walls, about a quarter of a mile from the church". It appears in its present plan-form (including the walled garden and boundary wall) on the 1st Edition OS map of 1881.

References Bibliography

STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, VOL 17 (1796) p317; NEW STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, VOL XV (1845) p76; 1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881).

Site Number 473

Site Name HOY, LONGHOPE, SOUTH WALLS, MANSE

Type of Site Listed Building
NRHE Number LB48337
HER Number 183319

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 330664

Northing 990331

Description Circa 1840 incorporating early 19th century wing. 2-storey; 3-bay; rectangular-plan main block; with earlier 19th century single storey and attic wing to W: forming overall I-plan. Main block

with earlier 19th century single storey and attic wing to W; forming overall L-plan. Main block of symmetrical design; crowstepped gable to earlier W wing; lean-to containing dovecote at its

W end. Former manse. Harled with ashlar dressings.

E (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: gabled rectangular-plan porch to centre; window to front; steps up to entrance (with boarded timber door) to left return; window to right return. Window above. Flanking windows to each floor.

N ELEVATION: 2 windows to each floor to main block. Earlier single storey and attic wing adjoins to right; 2 windows at ground (that to left blocked). End wall of lean-to containing dovecote adjoins to outer right; entrance to left; small window to right.

S ELEVATION: 2 windows to each floor to main block (that to right of 1st floor blocked). Earlier single storey and attic wing adjoins set back to left; near central entrance; window to right. End wall of lean-to containing dovecote projects to left; entrance to right of right return; small window to left; 3 flightholes, each with ledge, above to right.

W ELEVATION: gable end of earlier single storey and attic wing projects to left; lean-to containing dovecote projects across entire width, extending to right; small window to left of centre. Central stair window set back to main block; inserted window below; small inserted window left of 1st floor.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case windows. Piended Welsh slate roof to main block. Stone Caithness slate roofs to earlier wing to W and adjoining lean-to (S pitch of that to wing replaced in corrugated perspex; rooflight to N pitch). Stacks with band courses at apex of N and S pitches of main block; corniced gablehead stack to W wing; round cans.

INTERIOR: open well staircase with cast-iron balustrade (with barley-sugar twist balusters). Plan-form intact. Decorative marble fireplace surrounds to 2 main rooms and some decorative ceiling cornices. Part-glazed panelled timber door set within glazed screen to main entrance within porch. Largely panelled timber doors elsewhere. Box bed to attic room in W wing. Large recessed nesting boxes to dovecote in lean-to.

WALLED GARDEN: coursed rubble wall encloses rectangular-plan garden to SE. Entrance gateway to W; blocked entrance to E; inserted entrance to N. Lower height rubble wall



encloses land on each side of former manse (additional section links E end of manse to W end of walled garden). 2 entranceways to N; that to E with rendered square-plan gatepiers with pyramid coping.

Statement of Special Interest

A fine, intact former Church of Scotland manse of circa 1840, retaining a well preserved walled garden and an earlier wing with attached dovecote. It appears to have been constructed shortly after the church itself was rebuilt (in Longhope) in 1832. Prior to 1782, the manse stood very near to here (it was probably the much altered adjacent house to the SW). At that date a new manse was built in the village, near to the church. The glebe however continued to occupy its former position in this area. Therefore it is likely that the earlier wing and attached dovecote were originally constructed for the minister and built onto the later manse of circa 1840. It is described in the NSA as "an excellent manse ... situated in the south of Walls, about a quarter of a mile from the church". It appears in its present plan-form (including the walled garden and boundary wall) on the 1st Edition OS map of 1881.

References Bibliography

STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, VOL 17 (1796) p317; NEW STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, VOL XV (1845) p76; 1st Edition County Series OS MAP (1881).

Site Number 474

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, HILLSIDE

Type of Site Listed Building

NRHE Number LB48338 HER Number 229303

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 333777

Northing 991044

Description

Later 19th century; upper storey added 1910. 2-storey; 3-bay; rectangular-plan house with well preserved interior and attached single storey, L-plan outbuilding range incorporating barn and byre. House harled; outbuilding range coursed rubble. 1st floor windows smaller than those at ground/adjoining eaves. Concrete/cement coping to gables.

E (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: near central gabled porch (added 1955) to house, architraved entrance, (Satellite dish to left of porch). Flanking windows to each floor and one above. Single storey outbuilding range adjoins to left. Near central entrance (with horizontally divided 2-leaf timber door with 'portholes' inserted) to main section (barn). Entrance (with boarded timber door) to outer right (formerly small dairy); window to left. Gable end of short wing (byre) projects to outer left; entrance (with timber door) to right return. Lean-to (for smaller animals e.g. pigs/hens) to gable end, projecting to right; entrance (with boarded timber door with inserted 'porthole') to right return.

W ELEVATION: window to each of 3 bays to ground floor of house; windows to outer flanking bays to 1st floor. Single storey outbuilding range adjoins to right. Entrance (with timber door) to left of centre (barn). Small window to left. Entrance (with boarded timber door with inserted 'porthole') to outer right.

N ELEVATION: blank gable end to house.

S ELEVATION: blank short wing to outbuilding range (byre). Lean-to adjoins set back slightly to outer right; entrance (with ventilated timber door) to left.

Mainly 12-pane timber sash and case and 6-pane fixed frame windows. Caithness slate roofs;



corrugated perspex to lean-to; 2 small single pane rooflights to byre; larger ones to house. Corrugated asbestos roof to porch. Gablehead stacks with concrete coping and band courses to either side (N and S) of house; single round can to each.

INTERIOR: layout and fittings of house intact, including timber internal partitions and two box beds. Plain timber fireplace surround in room to left of entrance (but). Finely panelled timber doors to box bed and adjacent built in cupboards (Adamesque detailing to panels above) to room to right of entrance (ben); timber fireplace surround with shell motifs; boarded timber lining to walls. Stone flagged floors to barn and byre. Small threshing mill intact to barn; timber loft above for storing oats. Stone slab stall partitions and central drainage channel to byre. Statement of Special Interest

A very well maintained traditional Orcadian croft, probably largely dating from the later 19th century. It is particularly notable for its intact interiors, retaining fine examples of box beds (that in the 'ben' end and the surrounding panelling with swag motifs). The interior of the outbuilding range is also intact with a good example of a small threshing mill. A small circular threshing gin is shown adjacent to the threshing barn on the 2nd Edition OS Map (1902). According to the present occupant (2000) it was powered by oxen. At this time the S section of the L-plan outbuilding range is shown as slightly separated from the barn and house (the same section does not appear at all on the 1st Edition OS Map of 1881). It is illustrative of the traditional pattern of living in Orkney, comprising largely self-sufficient crofts or family units. This disappeared rapidly, within the space of a couple of generations, by the latter part of the twentieth century. Hillside is also of interest because so much of its history is known to the present occupant (2000), who was born here, one of 9 children, in the earlier part of the 20th century when it was a functioning croft. As an adult, William Groat, worked as a banker and spent several years working aboard a 'floating bank' (housed in a boat), about which he has written a book.

References Bibliography

1st Edition County Series OS MAP; 1/2500 (1881); 2nd Edition County Series OS MAP; 1/2500 (1902); W Groat, SEA UNDER MY COUNTER.

Site Number 475

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, MILESTONE TO SOUTH OF KIRBUSTER HOUSE

Type of Site Listed Building

NRHE Number LB48339 HER Number 229748

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

 Easting
 333130

 Northing
 990960

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

'S.NESS' (South Ness) above number '2' and arrow pointing right; 'K.HOPE' (Kirkhope) above

number '1' and arrow pointing left. Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number of similar stones in the parish which are likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The milestones are not depicted on the 1903 2nd Edition OS Map.

References Bibliography



OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 476

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, LONGHOPE, MILESTONE TO NORTH EAST OF MORVEN

Type of Site MILESTONE (20TH CENTURY)

NRHE Number LB48340 HER Number 229289

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 331721

Northing 991016

Description Early 20th century. Segmental-headed stone slab milestone. Inscribed in sans serif characters

'S.NESS' above number '1' and arrow pointing right; 'K.HOPE' above number '2' and arrow

pointing left.

Statement of Special Interest

A simple but well designed milestone, its lettering suggesting Arts and Crafts influences. It is one of a number within the parish which are similar and likely to date from the early 20th century. The prominent architect, W R Lethaby, carried out work on the island for the Middlemores of Melsetter between 1898 and the early 1900's (see separate list descriptions for Melsetter). There is a possibility that these milestones' design might be by him. The

milestones are not depicted on the 1903 2nd Edition OS Map.

References Bibliography

OS Map, 1976.

Site Number 477

Site Name HOY, SOUTH WALLS, QUOY FARMHOUSE

Type of Site Listed Building
NRHE Number LB48343
HER Number 229549

Status Listed Building - Cat. C

Easting 332365 **Northing** 990126

Description Mid-later 19th century. 2-storey, 3 bay farmhouse. Flagstone walls, some harling remains.

N & S ELEVATION: symmetrical elevations. Central door; flanking windows. 2 1st floor windows centred above 2 ground floor windows, hugging eaves.

E & W ELEVATION: plain gable walls.

Varied fenestration; fixed lights; 8 and 4-pane timber sash and case windows; 6-pane lying pane windows. 2 rooflights to S. Pitched, Caithness stone slate roof. Coped gable end stacks; circular cans.

INTERIOR: entrance door opens directly onto small hall; flight of timber stairs opposite door.



Narrow cupboard runs parallel to right of stairs. Door to right leads into kitchen; flagstone floor. Fireplace surround remains on gable walls; cupboard to right of fireplace. Fireplace to room to left in gable wall. 2 1st floor rooms; door at head of stairs leads into right room; iron fireplace in gable wall; timber surround; flanking cupboard. Door leads into cupboard above entrance hall. Door at head of stairs leads to left room; iron fireplace in gable wall; timber surround; flanking cupboard. Timber floorboards; timber boarded coved ceiling.

Statement of Special Interest

An unaltered farmhouse, depicted as 'Quoys' on the 1st Edition map. The plan form of the traditional single storey, 3-bay cottage which is so prevalent in Orkney is visible here. Quoy retains a but and ben end, but shows the later development of the house in Orkney with the central staircase and upper level sleeping accommodation. Quoy is Norse meaning fold/animal enclosure. It is the 'longest-lived and latest-used of Norse farm-name elements in Orkney' (Fenton). The adjacent farm buildings are excluded from the List Description.

References Bibliography

1st Edition 25" OS Map, (CXXIII.6), 1881; A Fenton, THE NORTHERN ISLES, 1978, p29

Site Number 478

Site Name HOY, WALLS, LONGHOPE LIFEBOAT STATION

Type of Site Listed Building

NRHE Number LB48347 HER Number 229509

Status Listed Building - Cat. B

Easting 329102 Northing 988661

Description Circa 1912. Lifeboat station comprising large rectangular-plan boatshed supported on

pier/substructure, partially inclined as slipway. Boatshed clad in corrugated metal (painted grey with blue trimmings) with segmental-arched roof. Tarred timber pier supported on series of closely spaced vertical tarred timber posts with full-height timber cross braces; both

supported on square-plan concrete plinths sunk into shore.

PIER: orientated NE/SW at right angles to shoreline. Main rectangular-plan section linked to land by narrow walkway supported at centre by pair of braced vertical posts; lower part of slipway slightly narrower than main section. Main section largely set at incline (horizontal platform at SW end/nearest shoreline). Timber handrail (painted white and red) to walkway and NW side of main platform (boatshed situated asymmetrically along SE edge) and at far end of SE side (adjoining boatshed). Pair of slightly inclined timber-framed hull supports (with metal grilles) to lower part of slipway (below boathouse); keel track in between.

BOATSHED: SW ELEVATION: lean-to section projects across entire width of boatshed; entrance with red painted, timber boarded door to centre; flanking windows immediately adjacent. Central window set back above within segmental arch of roof. NE ELEVATION: large central entrance for lifeboat; boarded multi-panel hinged and sliding timber door. Large segmental-headed 8-light mullioned and transomed window centred above within segmental arch of roof. NW and SE ELEVATIONS: 3 regularly disposed mullioned and transomed tripartite windows (each set at different level according to incline of slipway).

Mainly 3 and 2-pane timber casement windows. Segmentally arched corrugated metal roof with central rooflight.

INTERIOR: most of original fixtures and fittings intact. Braced steel roof trusses. Boarded



timber sarking to roof and similar facing to walls. Timber loft at upper (SW) end. Central section of slipway partially recessed with timber and cast-iron hull supports and central keel track incorporating rollers and winding flex. Cast-iron winding machine at apex (for dragging lifeboat up slipway over rollers). Petrol-powered engine for powering winding adjacent. Timber boards listing names of lifeboat crews to walls. Timber plaque with running total of number of lives saved ('623' - 2000).

Statement of Special Interest

An attractive, well preserved and maintained early 20th century lifeboat station. The Longhope lifeboat service was established in 1874. Formerly it operated from a boatshed (still standing although altered and of little interest except historically) immediately to the S of the Ayre Causeway. This larger station was constructed to replace it in about 1912. The 8 members of its crew who were drowned when the then lifeboat overturned off South Ronaldsay in 1969 are commemorated in a bronze statue by Ian Scott in Osmundwall churchyard. The first lifeboat in the UK was sponsored by members of a private club in South Shields. In 1824 the predecessor of today's Royal National Lifeboat Institution (The R.N.L.I.) was established on a more co-ordinated nationwide basis, regular sponsorship being organised from the late 19th century onwards. The organisation continues to be funded by public sponsorship and lifeboats are still manned by voluntary crews.

References Bibliography

Leslie Burgher, ORKNEY - AN ILLUSTRATED ARCHITECTURAL GUIDE (1991) p73.

Site Number 479

Site Name REME Boiler House

Type of Site Boiler House (WWII)

NRHE Number HY52B

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 220446
Northing 993343

Description Cement rendered red brick coal store and boiler house to serve central heating system in

REME garage.

Site Number 480

Site Name W/T Mast Base

Type of Site Radio Mast (WWII)

NRHE Number W067

HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 329501
Northing 994440

Description Square, levelled cutting containing concrete platform and stumps of 4 timber mast leg bases.

Large fragments of timber mast scattered across platform. Base of W/T mast associated with

RN Communications Building (NMRS: ND29SE 2).



Site Number 481

Site Name SMS Karlsruhe

Type of Site Light Cruiser (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9308 HER Number 102397

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 331510

Northing 1000820

Description The monument comprises the remains of four vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The four vessels comprise the light cruisers Brummer, Dresden, Karlsruhe and Koln (variously spelled Koln or Coln, with or without umlaut). Three lie to the NE of the island of Cava, while one (Karlsruhe) lies to the NW. These remains, along with three battleships being scheduled separately, are the only surviving examples of large vessels from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The cruisers range from 142m to 155m long and from 4308 to 5531 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude and latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of the centre point of the hull are as follows:

Brummer: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.815 N, 003 degrees 09'.207 W, HY 33631 01622.

Dresden: 18m to 39m deep, bows pointing W by NNW, lying on port side, 58 degrees 52'.943 N, 003 degrees 08'.455 W, HY 34326 00003.

Karlsruhe: 15m to 26m deep, bows pointing W by NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.350 N, 003 degrees 11'.352 W, HY 31552 00807.

Koln: 22m to 36m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.830 N, 003 degrees 09'.550 W, HY 34263 01650.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except the three battleships and the four cruisers now proposed for scheduling, plus four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 4 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract. The definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.



Site Number 482

Site Name SMS Brummer

Type of Site Light Cruiser (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9308 HER Number 102314

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 3333620 Northing 1001620

Description

The monument comprises the remains of four vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The four vessels comprise the light cruisers Brummer, Dresden, Karlsruhe and Koln (variously spelled Koln or Coln, with or without umlaut). Three lie to the NE of the island of Cava, while one (Karlsruhe) lies to the NW. These remains, along with three battleships being scheduled separately, are the only surviving examples of large vessels from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The cruisers range from 142m to 155m long and from 4308 to 5531 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude and latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of the centre point of the hull are as follows:

Brummer: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.815 N, 003 degrees 09'.207 W, HY 33631 01622.

Dresden: 18m to 39m deep, bows pointing W by NNW, lying on port side, 58 degrees 52'.943 N, 003 degrees 08'.455 W, HY 34326 00003.

Karlsruhe: 15m to 26m deep, bows pointing W by NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.350 N, 003 degrees 11'.352 W, HY 31552 00807.

Koln: 22m to 36m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.830 N, 003 degrees 09'.550 W, HY 34263 01650.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except the three battleships and the four cruisers now proposed for scheduling, plus four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 4 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract. The definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These



have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.

Site Number 483

Site Name SMS Koln

Type of Site Light Cruiser (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9308 HER Number 102315

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 334270

Northing 1001670

Description The monument comprises the remains of four vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The four vessels comprise the light cruisers Brummer, Dresden, Karlsruhe and Koln (variously spelled Koln or Coln, with or without umlaut). Three lie to the NE of the island of Cava, while one (Karlsruhe) lies to the NW. These remains, along with three battleships being scheduled separately, are the only surviving examples of large vessels from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The cruisers range from 142m to 155m long and from 4308 to 5531 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude and latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of the centre point of the hull are as follows:

Brummer: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.815 N, 003 degrees 09'.207 W, HY 33631 01622.

Dresden: 18m to 39m deep, bows pointing W by NNW, lying on port side, 58 degrees 52'.943 N, 003 degrees 08'.455 W, HY 34326 00003.

Karlsruhe: 15m to 26m deep, bows pointing W by NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.350 N, 003 degrees 11'.352 W, HY 31552 00807.

Koln: 22m to 36m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.830 N, 003 degrees 09'.550 W, HY 34263 01650.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except the three battleships and the four cruisers now proposed for scheduling, plus four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 4 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract. The definitive scheduled locations should be calculated



according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.

Site Number 484

Site Name SMS Dresden

Type of Site Light Cruiser (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9308 HER Number 102301

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 334320 Northing 1000080

Description

The monument comprises the remains of four vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The four vessels comprise the light cruisers Brummer, Dresden, Karlsruhe and Koln (variously spelled Koln or Coln, with or without umlaut). Three lie to the NE of the island of Cava, while one (Karlsruhe) lies to the NW. These remains, along with three battleships being scheduled separately, are the only surviving examples of large vessels from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The cruisers range from 142m to 155m long and from 4308 to 5531 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude and latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of the centre point of the hull are as follows:

Brummer: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.815 N, 003 degrees 09'.207 W, HY 33631 01622.

Dresden: 18m to 39m deep, bows pointing W by NNW, lying on port side, 58 degrees 52'.943 N, 003 degrees 08'.455 W, HY 34326 00003.

Karlsruhe: 15m to 26m deep, bows pointing W by NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.350 N, 003 degrees 11'.352 W, HY 31552 00807.

Koln: 22m to 36m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.830 N, 003 degrees 09'.550 W, HY 34263 01650.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except the three battleships and the four cruisers now proposed for scheduling, plus four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 4 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in



red on the accompanying map extract. The definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.

Site Number 485

Site Name SMS Markgraf

Type of Site Battleship (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9298 HER Number 102310

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 332850

Northing 1001050

Description The monument comprises the remains of three vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The 3 vessels comprise the battleships Konig, Kronprinz Wilhelm and Markgraf. All lie to the NE of the island of Cava. These remains are the only surviving examples of capital ships from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The battleships are each about 175m long and originally weighed over 25000 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude, latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of centre point of the hull are as follows:

Konig: 16m to 41m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, 58 degrees 53'.198 N, 003 degrees 09'.181 W, HY 33636 00488.

Kronprinz Wilhelm: 14m to 40m deep, bows pointing NW by NNW, hull uppermost (lying on starboard main deck), 58 degrees 53'.622 N, 003 degrees 09'.904 W, HY 32956 01282.

Markgraf: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, lying on portside main deck, 58 degrees 53'.475 N, 003 degrees 10'010 W, HY 32849 01015.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except these three battleships, four light cruisers being proposed for scheduling separately and four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 3 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract, but the definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.



Site Number 486

Site Name SMS Kronrpinz Wilhem

Type of Site Battleship (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9298 HER Number 102311

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 332990

Northing 1001290

Description The monument comprises the remains of three vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The 3 vessels comprise the battleships Konig, Kronprinz Wilhelm and Markgraf. All lie to the NE of the island of Cava. These remains are the only surviving examples of capital ships from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The battleships are each about 175m long and originally weighed over 25000 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude, latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of centre point of the hull are as follows:

Konig: 16m to 41m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, 58 degrees 53'.198 N, 003 degrees 09'.181 W, HY 33636 00488.

Kronprinz Wilhelm: 14m to 40m deep, bows pointing NW by NNW, hull uppermost (lying on starboard main deck), 58 degrees 53'.622 N, 003 degrees 09'.904 W, HY 32956 01282.

Markgraf: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, lying on portside main deck, 58 degrees 53'.475 N, 003 degrees 10'010 W, HY 32849 01015.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except these three battleships, four light cruisers being proposed for scheduling separately and four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 3 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract, but the definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.



Site Number 487

Site Name SMS Konig

Type of Site Battleship (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9298 HER Number 102305

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 333610

Northing 1000480

Description The monument comprises the remains of three vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The 3 vessels comprise the battleships Konig, Kronprinz Wilhelm and Markgraf. All lie to the NE of the island of Cava. These remains are the only surviving examples of capital ships from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The battleships are each about 175m long and originally weighed over 25000 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude, latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of centre point of the hull are as follows:

Konig: 16m to 41m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, 58 degrees $53^{\circ}.198$ N, 003 degrees $09^{\circ}.181$ W, HY 33636 00488.

Kronprinz Wilhelm: 14m to 40m deep, bows pointing NW by NNW, hull uppermost (lying on starboard main deck), 58 degrees 53'.622 N, 003 degrees 09'.904 W, HY 32956 01282.

Markgraf: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NNW, hull uppermost, lying on portside main deck, 58 degrees 53'.475 N, 003 degrees 10'010 W, HY 32849 01015.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except these three battleships, four light cruisers being proposed for scheduling separately and four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 3 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract, but the definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.



Site Name SMS Brummer

Type of Site Light Cruiser (WWI)

NRHE Number SM9308 HER Number 102314

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 333620

Northing 1001620

Description The monument comprises the remains of four vessels of the German High Seas Fleet, scuttled

in Scapa Flow on 21 June 1919, together with an area of sea bed around each wreck in which

associated debris is scattered.

The four vessels comprise the light cruisers Brummer, Dresden, Karlsruhe and Koln (variously spelled Koln or Coln, with or without umlaut). Three lie to the NE of the island of Cava, while one (Karlsruhe) lies to the NW. These remains, along with three battleships being scheduled separately, are the only surviving examples of large vessels from the interned Fleet. In each case, a scatter of debris, formed in part when the vessel sank and surrounds the hull of the vessel in part by subsequent salvage attempts, accidental damage and slow attrition. Each debris field naturally lies on the side of the hull where most deck is exposed.

The cruisers range from 142m to 155m long and from 4308 to 5531 tons. The details for each of depth (shallowest point to deepest point of visible hull on seabed), bow orientation, attitude and latitude and longitude and Ordnance Survey National Grid Reference of the centre point of the hull are as follows:

Brummer: 23m to 46m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.815 N, 003 degrees 09'.207 W, HY 33631 01622.

Dresden: 18m to 39m deep, bows pointing W by NNW, lying on port side, 58 degrees 52'.943 N, 003 degrees 08'.455 W, HY 34326 00003.

Karlsruhe: 15m to 26m deep, bows pointing W by NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.350 N, 003 degrees 11'.352 W, HY 31552 00807.

Koln: 22m to 36m deep, bows pointing NW, lying on starboard side, 58 degrees 53'.830 N, 003 degrees 09'.550 W, HY 34263 01650.

These vessels were interned in Scapa Flow following the Armistice that ended fighting in 1918. During the lengthy negotiations on a formal peace settlement that followed, a breaking point appeared to be close in June 1919, with a real prospect of renewed hostilities. The commander of the interned vessels, acting on a coded signal, arranged for the entire fleet to be scuttled to avoid their seizure and possible use against Germany. This action was largely successful, the relatively light British guard presence being able only to beach a few of the vessels before they sank. The beached vessels and all of the sunken vessels, except the three battleships and the four cruisers now proposed for scheduling, plus four light destroyers, were subsequently removed by salvors licensed by the British government.

The areas now to be scheduled consist of 4 circular areas of sea-bed, each 500m in diameter, formed by a radius of 250m drawn from the centre points given above. These areas include the hull of each vessel and the debris field associated with each and a small area around, in which further remains may survive below the surface sediment. These areas are indicated in red on the accompanying map extract. The definitive scheduled locations should be calculated according to normal marine practice by the latitude and longitude and radius given. These have been calculated by Global Positioning system based on standard WGS 84.



Site Number 489

Site Name Wee Fea Hut Base(s)

Type of Site Concrete Base (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329213

Northing 994259

Description L - shaped base for huts 10m x 2m. Aligned along wartime access road.

Site Number 490

Site Name Wee Fea Hut Base(s)

Type of Site Concrete Base (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 329214 **Northing** 994255

Description Base for huts 10m x 2m, aligned along military access road

Site Number 491

Site Name Stove, Wee Fea

Type of Site Possible Stove (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328693 **Northing** 993783

Description Remnants of square structure, Constructed out of stone but with occasional flat asbestos tile

visible. There is metal piping present and evidence of burning. Possibly a wartime stove.

Site Number 492

Site Name Cairn, North of Black Pows Burn

Type of Site Cairn (Possible)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey



Easting 327392 Northing 993826

Description Circular grass mound covered with moss. Approximately 4m in diameter. Mound is spongy so

could be natural. However, unlike other spongy mounds Site 492 felt firmer in the centre and

could be a possible prehistoric cairn.

Site Number 493

Site Name Cist, east of Sky Fea

Type of Site Cist (Possible)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 327143 **Northing** 994339

Description Large sub-rectangular stone within/blocking square frame of set stones (1m x 1m). Some of

these bounding stones are overgrown, but they were located by probing trowel point. Possible

Cist with blocking stone/lid.

Site Number 494

Site Name Cup-marked stone, east of Sky Fea

Type of Site Cup Marked Stone (Possible)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 327135

Northing 994335

Description Possible Cup mark in sub-rectangular stone 1m x 1m.

Site Number 495

Site Name Wee Fea HQ Gate Posts

Type of Site Gate Posts (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328570 **Northing** 994047

Description Pair of military concrete posts marking entrance/boundary to Wee Fea Site.



Site Number 496

Site Name Gun Emplacement, Wee Fea

Type of Site Gun Emplacement (WWII)(Possible)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328817

Northing 994111

Description Low square earthwork feature with entrance off road. Turf freature only, no evidence of hard

concrete base. 3m x 2m, aligned with military access road.

Site Number 497

Site Name Sleeps, Wee Fea Hill

Type of Site Vent and Sleepers (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328981

Northing 994546

Description Rusting sealed vent and laid sleepers in cleared up area at top of rough track. Cleared area

measures 15m x 5m.

Site Number 498

Site Name Wee Fea Slit Trench

Type of Site Slit Trench (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328706 Northing 994444

Description L-shaped slit trench, 1.5m x 0.5m, facing east.

Site Number 499

Site Name AASL Feature

Type of Site SEARCHLIGHT BATTERY (WWII)

NRHE Number W002



HER Number

Status LoC Entry
Easting 328819
Northing 994168

Description Small square concrete base contained within small circular turf banked enclosure c.4m

diameter. Base for unknown equipment associated with AASL Battery known as HY2.4 Wee

Fea.

Also Recorded on Walkover Survey

Site Number 500

Site Name Slit Trench, Wee Fea

Type of Site SLIT TRENCH (WWII)

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Walkover Survey

Easting 328515 **Northing** 994414

Description 2m x 0.5m slight trench facing southeast.

Site Number 501

Site Name Burn of Ore
Type of Site Footbridge

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 329574
Northing 993279

Description A footbride is shown crossing the Burn of Ore on OS mapping from 1882 and 1903 it is not

shown on modern maps.

Site Number 502

Site Name Ring of Brodgar

Type of Site Stone Circle

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 329407



Northing

1013402

Description

The monument comprises all remains within the area in the care of the Secretary of State for Scotland at and around Ring of Brogar including a stone circle and a ditched enclosure (a henge) known together as the Ring of Brogar, four large burial mounds including Fresh Knowe, Salt Knowe and Plumcake Mound, up to a dozen small burial mounds and a stone setting including the Comet Stone on a platform, together with all artificial remains within the area around and between the visible monuments.

The area to be scheduled is the area owned by the Secretary of State for Scotland, measuring 345.5m or thereabouts on its SW side, 366.5m or thereabouts on its NW side and 425m or thereabouts on its SE side and bounded on the NE by the edge of the Loch of Harray and

elsewhere by a fence

Site Number 503

Wasbister, Burial Mounds And Settlement 650m SE Of Buckan Cottage **Site Name**

Type of Site Burial Mounds/ Prehistoric Settlement

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328969 **Northing** 1013780

Description

The monument comprises two burial mounds and a prehistoric settlement dating probably to the 2nd millennium BC (Bronze Age) and earlier. The burial mounds and a pair of roundhouses are visible as upstanding features, but most of this extensive site survives below ground and has been identified by geophysical survey. The monument is situated in pasture on slightly sloping ground below Wasbister Hill, between the Lochs of Stenness and Harray at around 1m above sea level. It lies close to the Heart of Neolithic Orkney World Heritage Site, some 750m NW of the Ring of Brodgar. The monument was first scheduled in 1998, but the area was not adequate to cover the extent of the monument: the present scheduling rectifies this. The southernmost burial mound appears to be a disc barrow. Lying on the E shore of the Loch of Stenness, it is a prominent, circular grass-covered mound of earth, some 15m in diameter and standing 0.8m high, surrounded by a ditch and external bank, about 6m wide in total with the bank standing 0.6m high. The northernmost burial mound lies some 275m NNW of the disc barrow; it measures around 8m in diameter and stands up to 0.6m high. The upstanding remains of a pair of adjacent roundhouses (a 'double roundhouse') lie between the burial mounds. The NW roundhouse is approximately 19m in diameter with wall-banks 0.6m high and an entrance to the SE, while the SE roundhouse is smaller at around 11m in diameter with wallbanks

0.5m high. Several earthfast stones are present in the banks of both structures. The buried remains of a complex and extensive prehistoric settlement have been detected by geophysical survey around the upstanding houses. The geophysical results have been interpreted as representing: a range of stone-built structures; a series of curvilinear and rectangular ditches, probably representing the remains of further structures; extensive spreads of midden and/or occupation debris; and a range of other features, including field systems and enclosures. A seasonal pond towards the SE of the scheduled area is likely to preserve important palaeoenvironmental evidence.

Statement of National Importance

The monument has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, particularly the chronology, development, variety and functions of prehistoric settlement in the Bronze Age and earlier, and the dating and variations in form and burial practice of broadly contemporary burial monuments. The monument is an important component of the xceptionally rich archaeological landscape in the immediate vicinity of the Heart of Neolithic Orkney World Heritage Site. However, similar double roundhouses have



been dated to the Bronze Age, as at Links of Noltland, Westray, and the burial mounds are also likely to date to the Bronze Age, suggesting that this site has high potential to make a significant contribution to our understanding of post-Neolithic settlement in the World Heritage Area, and of the relationship between settlement and the ritual and funerary elements of this landscape. The southernmost burial mound is particularly important as a wellpreserved example of an apparent disc barrow - a rare type of burial monument more commonly associated with ritual and funerary landscapes in Wessex. It has high potential to add to our understanding of differing forms of burial monument and practices during the Bronze Age. The loss of the monument would significantly diminish our ability to appreciate and understand the development and siting of prehistoric settlement and funerary monuments within the exceptionally important landscape of the World Heritage Area.

Site Number 504

Site Name Bookan, Chambered Cairn 300m SSE Of Buckan Cottage

Type of Site Chambered Cairn

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328652

Northing 1014123

Description The monument is a burial cairn of Orkney-Cromarty type, dating from the Neolithic period

(fourth to third millennium BC). It is visible as a roughly circular grass-covered mound, approximately 16m in overall diameter and standing up to 1.2m high. The cairn was partly excavated in 1861 and re-excavated in 2002 and much of its internal structure is still visible 'a central passageway, with upright slabs and the compartment spaces. The cairn has two major phases of construction. The original tomb was oval in shape and measured approximately 7m by 5m. After it had fallen into disrepair, it was incorporated into a larger cairn around 16m in diameter and 'monumentalised' by the addition of three concentric stone revetments. A passageway, 2m long by 0.5m wide, enters the cairn from the SSE. It leads to a central chamber, 2m long by 1.4m wide. There are five side chambers symmetrically arranged the central chamber, all of which are 1.3m long by 0.9m wide. The cairn is situated on a gentle SE-facing slope at approximately 25m above sea level, overlooking the Ness of Brodgar.

Site Number 505

Site Name Ring of Bookan, chambered cairn 180m SW of Bookan

Type of Site Chambered Cairn

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328341

Northing 1014502

Description Childe states that the Ring of Bookan is a Class II henge monument but Feachem believes only

that "its ditches betoken a relationship, even if of an attenuated nature, with henges ...", while Henshall states clearly that it is a chambered tomb of Maes-Howe type. The central, denuded area measures 146 ft by 124 ft and the ditch is 44 ft wide and 6 ft deep.

R W Feachem 1963; A S Henshall 1963; RCAHMS 1946; V G Childe 1962.

The Ring of Bookan is generally as described and planned above. The central area, enclosed by



the ditch, measures 42.6m. E. to W. by 41.0m. transversely and contains several earthfast stones set on edge, and also two circular features, purpose unknown. The ditch has been almost ploughed out on the east side and is there just traceable as a slight ridge in a pasture field. The size of the ditch, and its close similarity with that at Maes Howe (HY31SW 1), suggest that the Ring of Bookan is most probably a chambered cairn.

The interpretation of the Ring of Bookan, the final site of this group lying 1.6km NW of the Ring of Brodgar (HY21SE 1), is not at all certain; what survives at present is a broad flat-bottomed ditch, rock-cut in part, enclosing a flat area measuring about 44.5m by 38m. The ditch itself is about 13.5m across and at least 2m in depth. The width of the ditch is certainly greater than

the two henge monuments already discussed (Ritchie 1985), and its depth, though less than that of the Ring of Brodgar, is comparable to the Stones of Stenness. There is, however, no sign of a causeway across the ditch, although the E side has been obscured by ploughing, nor is there any trace of an outer bank, but the cultivated ground now comes up to the edge of the ditch. Placed eccentrically within the ditch there is an irregular mound and a number of stones, one of which appears to be earth-fast, but it is not altogether clear whether or not these are the remains of a cairn. Certainly on the surviving evidence the interpretation of the site as a Maes-Howe type tomb finds less favour with the writer than that as a henge monument with a

series of internal stone settings or a cairn. The internal area of the Ring of Bookan is closer to that of the Stones of Stenness (44m in diameter) than that of Maes Howe (76m by 60m);

Site Number 506

Site Name Greenquoy

Type of Site Building

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330163
Northing 992810

Description A singel roofed building is shown on OS maps from 1903. It is not shown on the earlier 1882

maps or on modern maps.

Site Number 507
Site Name Well
Type of Site Well

NRHE Number

HER Number

Status NRHE Entry
Easting 330147
Northing 994531

Description A well is marked at this location on OS mapping from 1882. It is not shown on later maps from

1903.



Site Number 508

Site Name BROAD STREET, ST MAGNUS CATHEDRAL, (CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF ST MAGNUS THE MARTYR),

Type of Site Cathedral

NRHE Number HY41SW 10

HER Number 200681

Status Listed Building - Cat. A

Easting 344921 Northing 1010872

Description 12th, 13th and later centuries; begun, 1137; renovated, 1800, 1848, 1893, 1913-1930.

Norman, Romanesque and Gothic, cruciform-plan Cathedral with lean-to aisles, divided by full-height piers with moulded angles and large cylindrical and fluted conical-capped pinnacles; gabled N and S transepts with similar pinnacles flanking; central square-plan tower with octagonal spire; chapel bays to E of each transept. Red and yellow sandstone ashlar and rubble with polished dressings. Base course; various string and cill courses, continuous as hood moulds over some openings; corbelled parapets to aisles, nave and transepts, (N side of nave with inverted fleur-de-lys decoration in place of corbelling); shouldered buttresses dividing aisle bays. Round- and pointed arched multi-moulded (some with chevron and dog-tooth) openings with nook-shafts, some with alternating bands of red and yellow stone; stone tracery, mullions and transoms; rose windows to E end and to S transept; decorative cast-iron strapwork hinges. Tower: cill and lintel courses; corbelled parapet with 3 gabletted openings and 2 outshot drainage gargoyles to each face; nook-shafts to multi-moulded, pointed-arched, louvered double windows to each face; crocketed gables to trefoil-headed openings to alternating sides of spire; weather-vane.

W (ENTRANCE) ELEVATION: 3-bay. Stone steps to shallow, gabled entrance at ground in bay to centre; multiple nook shafts supporting multi-moulded, pointed arch; 2-leaf boarded doors; pointed-arched traceried window; small window to crucifix-finialled gablehead above. Similar, smaller doorpieces with single boarded doors to each aisle bay flanking; small, trefoil-headed window above.

E (REAR) ELEVATION: multi-moulded four-centred arch with flanking nook-shafts spanning rose windows over tall 4-light window in bay to centre; oculus to fleur-de-lys-finialled gable above. Window in each aisle bay flanking; small round-arched window, set close to centre gable, above.

N (SIDE) ELEVATION: 15-bays, grouped (from left, E) 5-1-1-8. Single-bay, gabled, 3-stage transept set to left of centre: window at 1st and 2nd stages; double window at 3rd stage; oculus to finialled gablehead above; window at each stage with small window flanking to left in right return; single bay gabled, (with window to gablehead) rectangular-plan chapel with window to N and E elevations in left return. Window in each bay to aisle in 5-bay group to left; corbelled, polygonal wallhead stack between bays 3 and 4 from left; 6 windows to nave clerestory above. 8-bay group to right: narrow, trefoil-headed window in bays 1 and 2 from right; diamond recess to gablehead over shallow, round-arched, multi-moulded doorpiece with flanking nookshafts in bay 3; 2-leaf, boarded doors with decorative strapwork hinges; window in each remaining bay to left. Window in each bay to nave clerestory above. 2, evenly disposed, gabletted boarded roof-access doors behind parapet.

S (SIDE) ELEVATION: 15-bay, grouped 8-1-1-5, from left. Single-bay, 4-stage, gabled transept offset to right of centre. Round-arched, multi-moulded doorpiece with flanking nookshafts at ground; 2-leaf boarded doors with decorative strapwork hinges; window at stages 2 and 3; large rose window at 4th stage; large oculus to gablehead above; window at each floor with small window flanking to right in left return; single-bay gabled (gablehead window to E) chapel with window in S and E elevations. 5-bay group to right: single nook shaft to pointed-arched doorpiece at ground in bay to centre; boarded door; round arch spanning 2-light window; window in each remaining aisle bay; window in each clerestory nave bay; gabletted, boarded roof-access door behind blocking course, set to left above. 8-bay group to left: trapezoidal-



headed doorpiece with flanking nook-shafts and boarded door at ground in bay 3 from left; narrow, trefoil-headed window in bays 1 and 2 from; window in each remaining aisle bay; window in each bay to nave clerestory; 2, evenly disposed gabletted boarded roof-access doors behind parapet above.

Stained glass, leaded windows with stone mullions, transoms and traceried astragals. traditional, graded stone tiled roof; stone ridges; stone skews and copes; cast-iron rainwater goods.

INTERIOR: cylindrical columns supporting round-arched, 8-bay colonnaded nave; round-arched triforium below clerestory; ribbed, vaulted nave ceiling; ribbed, vaulted aisles flanking, (interlaced Norman blind arcade to south aisle and transepts); similar 6-bay choir (earlier in date, see Notes) and chancel with ribbed, vaulted aisles; timber barrel vaulted transepts; chapel projections to E from each transept division; interlaced Norman blind arcade around N, S, and W sides of transept; wide stone turnpike stairwells to NW and SW angles of transept giving access to upper levels; mural passages around triforium and clerestory; smaller stone turnpike stairwells to each angle of tower; timber panelled and intricately carved vestibule, W end entrance door surrounds and side door surrounds; similar timber octagonal pulpit to NE pier at crossing; oversailing octagonal sounding board with pinnacled cresting; timber panelled, intricately carved and pierced, stepped rood screen with various statues and central crucifix across chancel; similarly carved and pierced screens spanning choir aisles; carved timber choir stalls with terminal angels and various heads to seat dividers; nave and walls mounted with numerous medieval and later tombstones; 14th century arched tomb with tall pediment over to south aisle of nave; various statues including 16th century effigies of St Magnus, the Norwegian King Olaf and John Rae, Arctic explorer, (died, 1893); original stone mercat cross, dated 1621, (see Notes); stained glass, leaded windows.

Statement of Special Interest

Ecclesiastical building in use as such. One of the most important cathedrals in Scotland comprising some of 'the finest Romanesque work north of Durham' (RCAHMS). Indeed, comparison with Durham and Dunfermline would suggest that English stonemasons had travelled north to lend their skills to this Norwegian project. The impetus to build a cathedral began circa 1117 when Magnus, the man to whom it is dedicated, was murdered on Egilsay by his cousin Hakon, with whom he shared the earldom of Orkney. Earl Rognvald, the son of Magnus' sister, who was seeking control of Orkney, vowed to build 'a stone minster at Kirkwall more magnificent than any in Orkney' which would hold the relics of his sainted uncle, if he succeeded. An extensive period of construction started in 1137 and, as work continued over many years, architectural fashion shifted and styles changed. Although a mixture of styles can easily be detected throughout the building, the overall concept remained constant and the result is homogenous. The first parts of the building to be constructed were the present choir with its aisles, the crossing, the transepts and 2 bays of the nave, forming a small cruciform core, all displaying the typical round arches of the Norman style. The nave was then continued westwards for several bays and then again even later, the west front being one of the latest parts of the cathedral, not finished until the 15th century. The crossing was subsequently stylistically updated around 1200, the nave and aisle walls were heightened. There are many noteworthy parts of the building, the 3 west doorways and the one in the south transept are especially remarkable. They represent, 'probably the finest examples in Great Britain of the use of coloured stones in construction...and are still amongst the most charming portions so the edifice', (RCAHMS). The contrasting red and yellow stone are arranged in moulded, pointed arches over doors in bands, concentric rings and checkerwise. Apart from the outstanding masonry the Cathedral also contains some pieces of 17th century woodwork, now incorporated in 20th century furnishings, mostly undertaken by George Mackie Watson 1913-30; the communion table, pulpit and lectern in the St Rognavald Chapel all incorporate 16th/17th century panels. More recent furnishings were designed by Stanley Cursiter and executed by Reynold Eunson. Prior to the 19th century when the interior was completely whitewashed, the walls were decorated in formal red and black designs, only a portion of which now remains. The rose windows at the east end and in the south transept are worthy of note, the latter re-constructed as late as the 19th century. The vivid stained glass of the west window was designed by Crear McCartney in 1987 to commemorate the 850th anniversary of



the founding of the Cathedral. The tower dates from the early 14th century and provides a bold centrepiece to the design. It contains 4 bells, cast in Edinburgh in 1528, 3 of which were gifted by Bishop Maxwell. The largest was re-cast in 1682 after falling to the ground when the tower was stuck by lightning in 1671. The original spire was replaced at first by a timber pyramidal roof and then, in 1916, by the present copper-covered spire. Along with the many tombs, statues and edifices in the Cathedral, which commemorate some of Orkney's most important personages and events, can be found the original stone burgh mercat cross which initially stood on the green in front of the Cathedral, but is now replaced by a replica. The Cathedral fell into a state of disrepair in the early part of the 19th century and the government, under the belief that it was Crown property, restored it by 1848. In 1851 the Town Council reclaimed the Cathedral which continues to be vested in the Orkney Islands Council.

Site Number 509

Site Name St Nicholas' Church, settlement and mill, Orphir

Type of Site Ecclesiastical: church, Secular: Viking settlement, Norse settlement; mill (domestic / small-scale

NRHE Number HY30SW 1
HER Number 1962

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 333487

Northing 1004401

Description

The monument is the remains of a high-status settlement dating mainly to the Norse period (about AD 800-1300). It includes the remains of a 12th-century round church, St Nicholas' Church, and a Norse horizontal mill. There is also evidence for earlier activity on the site. The monument is visible as the turf-covered footings of one or more buildings (known as the 'Earl's Bu'), a stone-lined horizontal mill lade and under-house, the upstanding remains of St Nicholas' Church, and a later burial ground. The monument lies on the northern shore of Orphir Bay at about 5m above sea level, overlooking the water of Scapa Flow. The monument was last scheduled in 1996, but the documentation did not meet modern standards: the present amendment rectifies this.

The excavated remains of the putative hall (or Bu) are visible as low turf-covered drystone walls forming what appears to be either a single long building, or two conjoined buildings, measuring 15m N-S by 6m E-W overall. St Nicholas' Church lies immediately E of the hall and is circular in plan, with an E-facing semi-circular barrel-vaulted apse. Only the apse and part of the nave survive as upstanding remains, with the 'missing' part of the circuit laid out on the ground in gravel. The nave appears to have had an internal diameter of about 5.8m within a wall 1.2m thick. The surviving wall of the nave stands to about 4.5m and a putlog is visible in the SE wall. The apse, from current ground level to vault, is 3.3m in height and measures about 2.2m in both width and depth. A small round-headed double-splayed window pierces the apse on the E side. The masonry is mostly freestone rubble bound in a lime mortar. The stones have been roughly squared and so fall into more or less regular courses, with pinnings used throughout. The remains of the horizontal mill lie N of the settlement and comprise a slablined under-house and mill lade, both surviving to a height of about 1.5m. Viking Age deposits were found beneath the mill, while the mill itself appears to date to the 11th century, confirming that Norse occupation of the site spans several centuries. The site has also produced two Pictish symbol stones (now lost) testifying to a pre-Norse presence. The earliest known activity on this multi-period site is a burnt mound of Bronze Age date.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction, use and abandonment is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of: all modern buildings; the



Orkney Saga Centre; the display boat and plinth; all modern boundary walls, fences; interpretation boards; the top 30cm of all modern gravel paths, the gravel outline of the round church, and road surfaces. The scheduling also excludes any burial lairs where rights of burial still exist.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because it can make a significant contribution to our understanding of settlement and society in Norse period Orkney, in particular, of Norse architectural expressions of wealth, status and religious belief. The church is highly significant as an unusual ecclesiastical building which illustrates the cosmopolitan nature of Norse society during the 12th and 13th centuries. Overall, the monument has the potential to provide important information about Norse secular and ecclesiastical organisation, material culture and burial practices. The monument retains some features unique in Scotland: for example, the stone-lined 11th-century horizontal mill is the earliest recorded example; and St Nicholas' Church is the only surviving circular church in Scotland. Although parts of the settlement have been disturbed, recent excavation of the mill has confirmed that archaeological deposits are well-preserved and have very high potential to support future archaeological research. The rarity and high archaeological potential of these remains make it an internationally important Norse site. Its significance is further enhanced by its association with the places, events and individuals described in Orkneyinga Saga. If this monument was to be lost or damaged, it would diminish our understanding of the variety, distribution and character of Norse settlement, the nature of Norse influence in Orkney, and the origins and development of highstatus centres and ecclesiastical sites in the Norse period.

Site Number 510

Site Name Castle Of Burwick, Promontory Fort

Type of Site Prehistoric domestic and defensive: fort (includes hill fort and promontory fort), Secular: settle

NRHE Number SM13524 **HER Number** 9561

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 343493 984247 **Northing**

Description The monument is the remains of a promontory fort, dating probably from the Iron Age

(between about 500 BC and AD 800) and probably re-used in the Norse period (between about AD 800-1200). The promontory fort is defended on the landward side by three substantial earthen banks, each measuring 2m-3m wide and standing up to 0.5m high, and two ditches; on all other sides it is defended by steep cliffs. The promontory covers an area approximately 150m N-S by 40m E-W and contains the footings of at least ten rectilinear buildings, laid out in regular lines. The monument is situated on the W coast of South Ronaldsay, towards its S end,

overlooking the Pentland Firth at around 20m above sea level.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan and includes the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction, use and abandonment is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of all post-and-wire fences to allow for their maintenance.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance because of its potential to make a significant addition to our knowledge and understanding of later prehistoric and early medieval



settlement and society in Orkney and Scotland. It has high potential to enhance our understanding of a relatively rare class of monument, and specifically, the origins, form, development and function of promontory sites. The monument retains important field characteristics, notably the earthen ramparts and ditches on the landward site, which make it an impressive example of a fort, and the regularly aligned rectilinear buildings which are similar to those on the Brough of Deerness, an important Norse settlement. The promontory appears undisturbed, which suggests there is high potential for the survival of important archaeological deposits and features which can enhance our understanding of settlement, society and economy from the Iron Age through to the Norse period. It offers high potential to compare changes in settlement character over time and to examine the functions of promontory sites during different periods. Our understanding of the distribution and character of later prehistoric defended sites and early medieval settlement would be diminished if this monument was to be lost or damaged.

Site Number 511

Site Name
Hoxa Battery and Balfour Battery, coastal battery complexes, Hoxa Head

Type of Site
20th Century Military and Related: Battery; Camp; Magazines; Miscellaneous

NRHE Number SM3268 HER Number 133660

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 340402 Northing 992805

Description

The monument is the remains of a complex of four coastal artillery batteries with associated accommodation camps and ancillary structures. The site was used during both the First and Second World War, with the first battery established in 1915 and the last phase of construction occurring in 1941, although it was abandoned between the wars. It is visible as a series of concrete structures, hut bases and earthworks, extending over a distance of some 700m N-S on the headland of Hoxa Head, South Ronaldsay. It forms part of a network of coastal batteries built to defend the key strategic British naval anchorage of Scapa Flow. This complex of batteries covered the southern route into the Flow in both wars. The site is located between about 5m and 35m above sea level, overlooking the shipping channel through the Sound of Hoxa. The monument was first scheduled in 1972, but the documentation did not meet modern standards: the present amendment rectifies this.

The four main batteries comprise: two First World War 6-inch QF (Quick Firing) gun emplacements; four First World War 4-inch QF gun emplacements; two Second World War 6-inch gun emplacements; and two Second World War Twin 6-pounder emplacements. Other structures supporting the emplacements include three battery observation posts, six magazines, four power houses, four crew shelters, six searchlight emplacements, several general storage and maintenance buildings and the visible remains of at least 32 concrete hut bases and other building remains.

The scheduled area is irregular on plan to include the remains described above and an area around them within which evidence relating to the monument's construction and use is expected to survive, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The scheduling specifically excludes the above-ground elements of the post-and-wire fences around the site, and the above-ground elements of the interpretation panels in place around the batteries, to allow for their maintenance.

Statement of National Importance



This monument is of national importance because it has an inherent potential to make a significant addition to our understanding of the past, specifically, the network of defences constructed in the First and Second World War to defend the key strategic harbour of Scapa Flow. This is a well-preserved example of a multi-phase coast battery, showing a wide range of remains of this site type from both World Wars. Its significance is enhanced by the presence of rare features, such as functional fittings and internal decoration, along with the remarkable historic record in the form of stencilling and pencil graffiti within the magazines of the First World War 4-inch battery. The monument offers considerable potential to study the relationship between the various elements of the site, and to enhance our understanding both of the southern Scapa Flow defences and the wider defences in place around Orkney and beyond. These monumental concrete structures are a tangible and powerful reminder of one of the defining events of the 20th century. If this monument was to be lost or damaged, it would significantly affect our ability to understand the nature and scale of the efforts made to defend Britain against enemy naval threats in the First and Second World War and diminish the association between Orcadians today and those who lived and served in Orkney during the

Site Number 512

Site Name Knowe of Onston,or Unstan,chambered cairn

Type of Site Prehistoric ritual and funerary: chambered cairn

NRHE Number SM90232 HER Number 1740

Status Scheduled Monument

Easting 328292

Northing 1011722

Description

The monument consists of a Neolithic chambered cairn situated on low-lying ground beside the Loch of Stenness.

Knowe of Onston, or Unstan as it is often called, has been excavated and provided with a concrete roof to allow visitor access. It is in the care of the Secretary of State.

The cairn is oval in plan, 15m NW-SE by 14m externally. It contains a chamber 7.0m by 2.5m with a small side chamber off. The body of the cairn is built in at least three layers, or skins, with revetments between each. The chamber is divided into five compartments by upright slabs set into the floor and the inner wall-face, with the end compartments each having been provided with a horizontal stone shelf.

The entrance passage, oriented ENE, enters the chamber in the side of the second compartment from the S end. On the lintel over the inner end of the entrance is a small carving of a bird and some Norse runes, but there is some doubt as to the original position of this stone. Excavation revealed burials in all of the compartments, and in addition several pottery vessels of the type now called "Unstan Ware" were recovered, with a number of flint artefacts.

The area to be scheduled is that contained within the boundary fence, and measures some 19m E-W by 17m N-S, as shown in red on the accompanying map. The fence and concrete roof are included.

Statement of National Importance

The monument is of national importance as a fine field example of a Neolithic chambered burial tomb, of the Orkney stalled cairn type. It is an outlier of the internationally-important Neolithic ceremonial landscape around the Lochs of Stenness and Harray. Although excavated,



the cairn seals beneath it an old ground surface which may, on excavation and analysis, provide information about Neolithic land-use.